The Representation of the Political in
Selected Writings of Julio Cortázar

Carolina Orloff

PhD
The University of Edinburgh
2009
Declaration

I hereby declare that this thesis has been composed by myself and has not previously been submitted for any other degree or professional qualification.

Carolina Orloff
Edinburgh
29 September 2009
Abstract

This thesis analyses the evolution of the representation of distinct political elements through Julio Cortázar’s writings, mainly with reference to the novels and the so-called collage books. I also allude to some short stories and refer to many of Cortázar’s non-literary texts. Through this chosen corpus, I trace a thematic thread showing that politics was present in Cortázar’s fiction from his very first writings, and not – as he himself tended to claim – only following his conversion to socialism after a life-changing trip to revolutionary Cuba. My analysis aims to show that in opposition to what many critics have argued, this crucial point in his life did not divide the writer into an irreconcilable before and after – the apolitical versus the political – but rather, it simply shifted the emphasis of the representation of the political, which already existed in Cortázar’s writings.

In order to trace this process, I carry out my analysis in chronological order, not of the publication of the works, but of the actual time when they were written. Therefore, in the first chapter, I look at some of the books written between 1948 and 1951, namely, Divertimento (1949), El examen (1950) and Diario de Andrés Fava (1951), focusing mainly on El examen; I then extend the analysis to Los premios (1960), written when Cortázar was already living in Paris. Chapter two focuses on Rayuela (1963) and the action/inaction dilemma as reflected in the novel’s protagonist. The third chapter considers a period of conflict for Cortázar, as he tries to come up with a way in which to write literature for the political revolution of Latin America, without compromising his belief in artistic freedom. To elucidate this phase, I analyse 62/modelo para armar (1968) on the one hand, and the collage books, La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos (1967) and Último Round (1969), on the other. My fourth and final chapter examines Libro de Manuel (1973), Cortázar’s explicit attempt to converge literature, politics and history, and assesses the results of this effort to merge art and politics, allegedly without making aesthetic concessions.

Although there have been works analysing the political dimension of specific texts (particularly of his short stories), no study to date has analysed the evolution of the political element throughout Cortázar’s writings, from the first unpublished novels to his later more experimental works. The originality of my thesis lies in the tracing of this progression through an extensive analysis of these works. My examination is also original insofar as it refers to unpublished material – a selection of Cortázar’s manuscripts from Princeton University Library – to the most recent posthumous publications – such as Papeles inesperados (2009) – and to a series of personal interviews with Argentinian writers associated with Cortázar. This research therefore hopes to bring unique insight that will further the overall understanding of this major and influential writer of the twentieth century.
Contents

Declaration .......................................................... ii
Abstract ........................................................... iii
Contents ............................................................ iv
Acknowledgements ............................................... vi
Note on Quotations and Abbreviations ........................ vii

Introduction .......................................................... 1

CHAPTER I
The Anti-Peronist Years ......................................... 15

El examen and the Gradual Disintegration of Hope ....... 15
Introductory Lines, Introductory Note ...................... 18
Cultural Democratization or Deterioration under Perón 21

University: ‘La casa se viene abajo’ ....................... 21
The Usurpation of National Symbols ...................... 30
‘La degradación de algo hermoso’ ......................... 37

The Plaza de Mayo and the ‘Ritual del Hueso’ .......... 46
Los premios and the Journey Towards Ideological Change 53

The Novel, the Monster ......................................... 57
Los premios and History ....................................... 63

The Passengers as Revolutionaries ....................... 66
The hombre nuevo on the Malcolm ....................... 70

Sailing Towards the Discovery of a Continent .......... 73

CHAPTER II
Action versus Inaction .......................................... 77

The Politics of ‘No te metás’ ................................ 80
Perón’s Ghost ..................................................... 82
Horacio Oliveira’s Ideological Dilemma ................. 86
The Politics of Observing .................................... 93
The Politics of ‘Real Stories’ ............................... 101

Wong’s Pekinese Collection (Chapter 14) ............. 102
An ‘Extra-Textual’ Death in the Gas Chamber (Chapter 114) 112
Leopold and Loeb (Chapter 117) ......................... 115
La Maga’s Torture (Chapter 15) ......................... 116

The Novel as Revolver? ...................................... 120
# CHAPTER III

**Literature in the Revolution** .................................................. 124

- Duty versus Art: Bifurcating Paths ........................................... 127
- *62 modelo para armar* ........................................................... 137
- Imagining the City: *Buenos Aires, Buenos Aires* ...................... 142
- The Politics of Collage .......................................................... 144
- *La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos* ........................................ 147
- The Chameleon versus the Coleopteran .................................... 154
- *Último Round* ...................................................................... 159
- A Failed Operation ............................................................... 168

# CHAPTER IV

**Converging ‘Lenin with Rimbaud’** ........................................... 171

- Political Structure ..................................................................... 176
- Eros and Humour ................................................................. 184
- ‘La Joda’s’ Ludic(rous) *Microagitaciones* ................................. 191
- Andrés Fava and the Internal Revolution .................................... 196
- Manuel, the Symbol of Hope .................................................. 202
- The Politics of Reception .......................................................... 205
- An Obsolete Manual? .............................................................. 210

# Conclusion .............................................................................. 214

# Bibliography ........................................................................... 220

**Primary Texts** ......................................................................... 220

**Secondary Sources on Julio Cortázar** ...................................... 221

**General Reference** ................................................................. 228
Acknowledgements

My research has been made possible thanks to the generous support of the John Orr Research Award, Miss Sym’s Trust Award and the Roger and Sarah Bancroft Clark Charitable Trust Award. I am also thankful to the Society for Latin American Studies and Abbey Grupo Santander for facilitating the funds to carry out two research trips to Argentina during the time of my study. In addition, I am grateful to the University of Manchester, and Dr Chris Perriam in particular, for generously allowing Dr Karl Posso to continue to co-supervise my work.

I would like to express my gratitude to the following writers and journalists who were kind enough to share with me their insights and thoughts on Julio Cortázar: Cristina Alonso, Silvina Friera, Mario Goloboff, Liliana Heker, Ana María Ramb, Susana Reinoso, Saúl Sosnowski, Luisa Valenzuela and David Viñas.

I am eternally indebted to my supervisors Dr Fiona Mackintosh and Dr Karl Posso for their discerning readings, inspiring criticism, constant support and admirable patience. This thesis is dedicated to both of them.
Note on Quotations and Abbreviations

It is customary for Cortázar to use noun phrases as character names in his novels. Throughout this thesis, I have chosen to keep these in their original with no added emphasis, so the reader will find 'names' such as el insecto, el cronista or el que te dije reproduced as seen here in the text.

To differentiate character names from the denominations that Cortázar gives to the groups of friends in the different books, I have chosen to mark the latter with inverted commas. This applies to, for example: ‘Vive como puedas’, ‘la Joda’ or ‘Club de la Serpiente’.

Finally, certain words appear in their Spanish original and in italics. This has been applied to words which can be understood by a specialised English-speaking reader (for example, pueblo, patria, porteño, hombre nuevo) and also to terms that are particular to Cortázar’s fiction and which English-speaking critics tend to leave in the original (for example, microagitaciones, cronopio).

After quotations from those fictional works by Cortázar that are frequently used in the thesis, references are inserted in the text between brackets using the abbreviations listed below; this is followed by volume (when applicable) and page number. First editions are used, unless otherwise stated. All italics or bold in the quotations by Cortázar are the author’s own emphasis, unless indicated otherwise.

DAF  Diario de Andrés Fava (Buenos Aires: Alfaguara, 1995).
LP  Los premios (Madrid: Santillana, 1960).
UR  Último Round (Mexico City: Siglo XXI, 14th ed., 2004).
Debía encontrarme con una traductora polaca, especialista en Cortázar, que vino el año pasado a la Feria del Libro [en Buenos Aires]. No quería perderse ninguna de las mesas redondas de homenaje, y nos citamos a la salida de una de las más concurridas. Cuando me asomé a la sala, los panelistas, escritores también de la generación del ‘60, estaban entregados, con chistes e ironías, a la tarea de corregirse unos a otros sobre cuál era la gran parte de la obra de Cortázar que se debía despreciar y cuál la pequeñísima, en la que no se ponían de acuerdo, que se debería rescatar. Yo notaba que la traductora, en la primera fila, se ponía más y más nerviosa. Cuando llegó el turno de las preguntas quedaba tiempo sólo para una. Ella alzó la mano.

—Yo tenía entendido — empezó — que Cortázar era un gran escritor…

Su acento no dejaba saber si había desconcierto o ironía en su comentario. Uno de los panelistas, el más histriónico, retomó el micrófono:

—Era un gran escritor, sí, pero como dijo Ricardo Piglia: todo gran escritor tiene en la Argentina los días contados.

Risas, aplausos, y la gente empezó a salir de la sala.

‘Los días contados’, Guillermo Martínez
Crítica, 11 February 2009.
Introduction

My first encounter with the work of Julio Cortázar was, appropriately, completely unexpected. It was the first day back in school. I was 16. Half way through the morning, the new literature teacher came in, and without further ado asked us to get out a blank sheet of paper and a pen. Amidst the bemused and slightly intimidated silence of the entire class, he then began to dictate: ‘Había empezado a leer la novela unos días antes. La abandonó por negocios urgentes, volvió a abrirla cuando regresaba en tren a la finca; se dejaba interesar lentamente por la trama, por el dibujo de los personajes…’. We wrote down word after word, unquestioningly, for almost forty minutes. As I ‘wrote’ the text, I recall feeling increasingly engrossed in what appeared to be a story, a short story. ‘…y entonces el puñal en la mano, la luz de los ventanales, el alto respaldo de un sillón de terciopelo verde, la cabeza del hombre en el sillón leyendo una novela. Punto y aparte’, he said. ‘Continuidad de los parques. Punto. Julio Cortázar’. After a brief moment of silence, the teacher got up and left the classroom. I, in turn, was left fascinated by that story now lying in front of me, in my own handwriting. My ‘fantastic’ journey into the world of Cortázar had begun, and it would have no return.

The motivation for this thesis arose from reading Julio Cortázar’s *Libro de Manuel* and noticing a remarkable lack of criticism on that novel. When reading the scant critical writing on this work, it became apparent that it was a book that critics remained reluctant to analyse in detail. In general, the novel is seen as exemplifying the ‘politically’ Cortázar, the implication being that the politicisation process resulted in a deterioration of literary quality. This corresponds to the broader critical interpretative trend, whereby critics seem to accept unquestioningly Cortázar’s own understanding that his first trip to revolutionary Cuba divided his personal life into a drastic before and after, into an apolitical Cortázar versus Cortázar the staunch socialist. Accordingly, this dominant critical tendency also sees that this event marked a watershed between the author’s so-called ‘apolitical’ writings and those which express a given political conviction. In this sense, *Libro de Manuel* is categorised as Cortázar’s ‘political novel’, emerging as the logical result of his conversion to socialism and the politicisation of
his literature. This is a view that is prevalent to this day, with writers such as Enrique Guinsberg recently affirming that:

Es muy conocido que, durante gran parte de su vida, Julio Cortázar nunca se interesó, y mucho menos escribió, sobre problemáticas sociales y políticas de su tiempo. Al contrario: siempre fue un escritor claramente afrancesado que se aleja definitivamente de Argentina para radicarse en París en 1951 [...] Recién es en la década de los ‘60 que comienza tanto su proceso de politización como un interés por América Latina que marcarían su camino futuro y lo seguirían hasta su muerte en 1984.¹

On several occasions Cortázar himself claimed that it was not until his first journey to Cuba that he was confronted with history and, to an extent, with Latin American reality; as he put it: ‘lo que me despertó a mí a la realidad latinoamericana fue Cuba’.²

In turn, this sense of ‘awakening’, would lead him to maintain that his fictional work up until his final novel, Libro de Manuel, had been produced altogether outside history. In 1973, comparing Rayuela with Libro de Manuel, Cortázar asserted: ‘Entendí que Libro de Manuel era complementario de Rayuela [...] pero se da en una dimensión histórica, mientras que Rayuela se había dado en una dimensión exclusivamente individualista y fuera de la historia, porque yo también estaba fuera de la historia’.³

Of course, being outside history is not possible; as writer José Pablo Feinmann puts it: ‘la Historia nos elige, no podemos no-ser parte de ella, es esta pertenencia la que nos permite comprenderla’.⁴ Yet given the degree of involvement that becoming a socialist implied, in Cortázar’s own rhetoric all writings up to and including Rayuela were, for him, written outside history. This suggested that they contained neither social criticism nor any kind of political allusions that would indicate a degree of historical awareness. In forcefully and repeatedly affirming this, Cortázar reinforced the chronological political binary observed by critics. This process would be heightened, especially through the last two decades of his life, with statements such as this one from 1977, where he claims: ‘en mis primeros cuentos era el joven liberal […] totalmente alejado del destino histórico de América Latina e incluso de mi propio

³ In Norberto Colominas and Osvaldo Soriano, ‘Julio Cortázar: lo fantástico incluye y necesita la realidad’, El País, 25 March 1979, 3-7 (p. 5).
pueblo’. While it is certainly plausible to assert that Cortázar felt detached from the realities and the historical destiny of Latin America as a whole between his first fictional writings (in the late 1930s) and going to Cuba in the 1960s, novels like El examen or Los premios show that this was not the case when it came to his ‘propio pueblo’, Argentina. In this sense, and as I will elucidate in this study, his anti-Peronism was more active and considered than he later cared to admit.

Cortázar’s biographer, Mario Goloboff, has antagonised many literary critics by affirming that there are not two distinct periods in Cortázar, but rather that,

En su camino de aprehensión de los contextos cotidianos, interpersonales, sociales, pueden haber sido distintos los abordajes. Ello no autoriza a sostener, como suele hacerse […] que hubo en Cortázar dos periodos o actitudes textuales diferentes, casi opuestos, sino que, sobre la base de una unidad esencial en su preocupación, hay manifestaciones diversas, quizá de otro signo, pero no radicalmente distintas.6

Bearing in mind Goloboff’s interpretation of Cortázar’s ‘essential unity’, I embarked upon analysing his writings (including his letters and critical essays) in order to trace his continuous evolution from the anti-Peronist petit bourgeois to the committed socialist intellectual, demonstrating that from the beginning, the political consistently plays an intrinsic part in his writings. Through close textual analysis, my work thus substantiates and expands on that which Goloboff has claimed. In addition, it demonstrates that the understanding of there being two Cortázars, and two distinct periods in his literary production, was not merely a critical appreciation, as the biographer has it, but that in effect it was a notion that Cortázar himself believed in and promoted, with all the contradictions that that vision implied. This thesis therefore shows that Julio Cortázar did not emerge as a ‘political writer’ as a result of his first trip to Cuba; rather, this trip was the catalyst for Cortázar to modify the role and the emphasis that politics had in his fictional work. Yet, as this thesis emphasises, politics, understood within its broadest signification of social awareness accompanied by a will to modify the structures of power, were always present in Cortázar’s writings, and did not emerge – as Guinsberg’s quotation implies – from the writer’s conversion

to the Cuban cause and from his ‘discovery’ of Latin American reality. Also returning to Guinsberg’s quotation, if being ‘apolitical’ meant not writing about the ‘problemáticas sociales y políticas de su tiempo’, then this thesis clearly refutes Guinsberg’s view, demonstrating that in terms of showing a concern for the social and political realities of his time, there is a political element that can be traced throughout Cortázar’s writings, right from the very beginning. Although anti-Peronism dominated Cortázar’s political preoccupations while he wrote the first fictional pieces and during his early Parisian days, from around the end of the 1950s onwards, his political interests would veer towards a more socialist understanding of reality, an ideological position which became crystallized and consolidated by the events in Cuba, and by the general ideological tendency of many Latin American writers of the time (later to be loosely grouped as the ‘Boom’). Accordingly, through this study I seek to demonstrate that Libro de Manuel was not Cortázar’s ‘first’ or indeed only political novel, but rather, it was the logical conclusion of a political as well as aesthetic evolution, where history, political realities and social awareness were constantly present.

The analysis concentrates only on selected texts. These comprise mainly all of Cortázar’s novels as well as his two ‘collage’ books. Initially, given the initial motivation of re-evaluating Libro de Manuel’s political contents within Cortázar’s oeuvre, I decided to trace the evolution of the political element solely in the novels. However, as I elucidate in chapter 3, as far as the representation of the political goes, the writing of the collage books came as a fundamental complement – as I see it – to 62/modelo para armar. Therefore, it was essential that they were included in this analysis. Due to the nature of the contents of these two texts, this thesis could not be said to be analysing Cortázar’s novels or the longer fiction. In addition, given the vast amount of material provided by the selected corpus, even though no comparable evolution has been traced within the short stories, I chose to keep the stories only as a tangential reference to the analysis. Furthermore, the writings prior to Los premios, which I analyse in the first chapter, were mostly published posthumously and have remained, to this date, altogether quite unexplored by critics. Faced with the already extensively researched short stories, this lesser-known body of work took precedence. Since this thesis traces an evolution, I explore the corpus of works in chronological order, taking into account the year they were written as opposed to their date of first publication.
This is particularly important in the first chapter, when I deal with the novels written between 1949 and 1951.

In the evolution that this thesis presents, the different stages are not merely marked by representations of the political through the fictional texts, but also by Cortázar’s own changing ideological positions vis-à-vis certain crucial socio-political and historical moments. It is for this reason that the critical approach of the analysis relies progressively on Cortázar’s non-literary texts, so as to provide a context in which to place the political element of his fictional writings. Bearing in mind that Cortázar himself promoted the interpretation of his work as one defined by a division between the apolitical and the political, the biographical framework is also key to elucidating some of the contradictions between Cortázar’s self-construction, which proved so persuasive for many biographers and subsequent literary critics, and what his texts actually express. In addition, the deliberate broadness and fluidity of the term political as used throughout the study serves to underline and respond to the ambiguities and inconsistencies in Cortázar’s own use of the term. Moreover, as will become evident, by analysing Cortázar’s letters, manuscripts and critical essays alongside his fictional work, certain rhetorical patterns emerge, permitting, in my view, a more complete and insightful understanding of Cortázar’s political and aesthetic evolution. The purpose of referring to his non-fictional texts is thus also to provide a clearer sense of his understanding of the political within his own fiction. At points, this proves problematic given the lack of coherence that Cortázar shows between his ambitions, his theories and his writings. Yet, this very lack of coherence forms an essential aspect of the evolutive process that I outline.

The thesis contains four chapters. The first deals with the early novels published posthumously – *Diario de Andrés Fava, Divertimento* and *El examen* – as well as with *Los premios*. Although the latter was written almost a decade after the other three texts, it – like them – allegorises the Argentina of the first government of Perón, which Cortázar had left behind to go to Paris. I have therefore grouped these texts into one section entitled ‘The Anti-Peronist Years’. A large part of the chapter focuses on a detailed analysis of *El examen*. On the one hand, this is in response to the critical vacuum regarding this novel. On the other, and more importantly, the comprehensive analysis of the political in *El examen* defines and demonstrates the ideological roots of
Cortázar’s political thought. It is therefore a key text for understanding how the political evolves in his writings.

This is followed by an analysis of the political in *Rayuela*. It cannot be said that *Rayuela* is an explicitly political text; nonetheless, this thesis draws on certain aspects of the novel that are certainly political, and that have been consistently, and interestingly, ignored by critics. I deal with these and also with Horacio Oliveira’s ‘dialéctica de la acción’, that is, his unresolved dilemma with regard to political (as well as social and emotional) engagement versus his all-embracing attitude of ‘no te metás’. As the study shows, Oliveira’s quandary reflects Cortázar’s own at the time. Thus, the title of this section is ‘Action versus Inaction’.

The third chapter, ‘Literature in the Revolution’, covers the period subsequent to Cortázar’s first trip to Cuba. Prior to the textual analysis, I look into some of the concepts that Cortázar, by now a converted socialist, is attempting to formulate in his search to write literature for and within the revolution, without sacrificing his beliefs in artistic freedom, rooted in what for him was the very influential tradition of the Surrealists. He refers to this endeavour as an ‘opération analogue’, and within this ‘operation’, I identify a ‘bifurcation’ in Cortázar’s evolution. On the one hand, he writes what is usually seen as his most hermetic novel, *62/modelo para armar*, and on the other, a year either side of 62, he publishes his two ‘collage books’: *La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos* and *Último Round*, where text and image combine to put forward ideas on humour, eroticism, jazz, literature, and politics. The chapter shows the series of difficulties that Cortázar comes across in this period of aesthetic exploration, whereby he tries to propose new ways in which to manifest political preoccupations without subjecting his way of writing to dogmatic forms of revolutionary literature.

The fourth chapter centres on *Libro de Manuel* as Cortázar’s open attempt to converge, as one of his characters puts it, ‘Lenin with Rimbaud’. The ‘bifurcation’ analysed in the previous section, between a kind of literature that does not explicitly manifest any political dimension, and one that combines experimental techniques with the aim of putting forward – among other elements – a given political ideology, merge into one in this novel. The aim of this convergence, as Cortázar would have it, is to write literature that will have some kind of ‘use’ for the political revolution of Latin America, while at the same time attempting to maintain the aesthetic precepts he so fervently defended. In addition to the textual analysis of the novel, this chapter deals
with the reception of the text so as to show the effect (or lack of it) that the book had, especially in Argentina, since this is mainly where Cortázar had hoped the novel would be somehow ‘useful’ in the context of the political struggles taking place there.

Within the vast amount of critical work written on Cortázar, there are only three monographs dedicated specifically to the political in his fictional writings. The most recent is by the Argentinian Pablo Montanaro and is entitled *Cortázar, de la experiencia histórica a la revolución* (2001).\(^7\) Although the book promises to carry out an analysis from ‘Casa Tomada’ to *Libro de Manuel*, the work effectively only deals with the period surrounding the publication of Cortázar’s final novel. Despite being selected as part of the ‘Plan de promoción a la edición de Literatura argentina de la Secretaría de Cultura y Medios de Comunicación de la Presidencia de la Nación’, the book has several factual errors (such as claiming *Bestiario* was published in 1957). The book dwells on the anecdotal and, as I see it, fails to draw an insightful analysis. The other book is *Julio Cortázar, de literatura y revolución en América Latina* (2000) by the Mexican Francisco de la Guerra.\(^8\) De la Guerra’s work covers a wider range of texts than Montanaro does, yet it does not carry out a literary textual analysis of the books; rather, it presents them in a descriptive manner, for the non-specialist readership. This means that its extensive general historical and political contextualisation becomes as important as the analysis of the books themselves, taking away valuable room for in-depth analysis and for the tracing of a logical progression in Cortázar’s political ideology. Thirdly, I must mention the unpublished doctoral thesis by Sylvia Sarmiento Lizárraga: *Los premios, Rayuela, Libro de Manuel: evolución del pensamiento político en la ficción de Julio Cortázar* (1979). Despite the apparent coincidence in the topic of analysis implied in the title, the findings presented here do not reiterate Lizárraga’s work. This is due to several factors. The most important of these is that since the study dates from 1979, it cannot take into account any of the early novels that Cortázar published posthumously. Moreover, despite being discerning and original, the analysis at points does not substantiate those aspects or connections presented as facts. This undermines the reliability of her political reading; an example of this is her political

\(^7\) Pablo Montanaro, *Cortázar, de la experiencia histórica a la Revolución* (Buenos Aires: Homo Sapiens, 2001).

\(^8\) Francisco E. de la Guerra, *Julio Cortázar, de literatura y revolución en América Latina* (Mexico City: UDUAL, 2000).
analysis of *Rayuela* based on associations, such as between the name Rocamadour and the Roca-Runciman treaty.9

There are various books that give an overview of Cortázar’s oeuvre. In 1968 Néstor García Canclini applied what he calls ‘una antropología poética’ to Cortázar’s writings in search of ‘la experiencia poética de lo humano’ in the texts.10 The study is comprehensive, yet it leaves politics out altogether apart from a brief study of the short story ‘Reunión’ and the move towards an idea of ‘el prójimo’. Jaime Alazraki’s *Hacia Cortázar: aproximaciones a su obra* (1994) is perhaps one of the most valuable references for this study. The book sets out to cover the key moments of Cortázar’s writing career, from his 1941 article on Rimbaud, to the expressions of postmodernism in *Fantomas contra los vampiros multinacionales* (1975). Although the book puts forward some pivotal ideas for the study of Cortázar, its main part is made of a collection of articles which Alazraki produced at different points in his career. This means that the book is not an analysis of an evolution, but rather of discrete aspects. Politics is referred to only in his analysis of history in *Los premios.*11 One of Cortázar’s closest friends, Saúl Yurkievich, also produced a study of Cortázar’s fictional works: *Julio Cortázar: mundos y modos* (2004). Yurkievich, unlike Alazraki, includes Cortázar’s attempts at writing theatre and concentrates on the poems as well as the novels and short stories. Overall, the book reads more like a personal homage than a critical study. And the political is only alluded to fleetingly towards the end of the book, as an attempt to define ‘revolución’ through the Cortazarian lens: ‘Revolución: tiempo abierto, tiempo esponja, edad porosa, proyecto utópico’.12 The title of Graciela Maturo’s analysis, *Julio Cortázar y el hombre nuevo,* promised to be a key reference for the study of the political in Cortázar. However, with only one chapter entitled ‘Escritos políticos’ (to cover the writings of the period ‘desde 1970 hasta 1983’), and a two-page sub-section called ‘El compromiso político’, Maturo inevitably oversimplifies the topic and effectively becomes an exemplary exponent of the premise that this thesis aims to challenge.13 In this sense, Maturo’s book is comparable to two of the most prominent

---

studies on Cortázar’s longer fiction in the English-speaking world, namely, Peter Standish’s *Understanding Julio Cortázar* (2001) and Steven Boldy’s *The Novels of Julio Cortázar* (1980). Although both books carry out extensive analysis of Cortázar’s oeuvre, they reiterate the critical pattern of the apolitical versus the political writings without much questioning. In sum, even though there is a copious amount of material published on Julio Cortázar, I find that most of it tends to repeat the seemingly accepted critical model without bringing to the fore the political dimension of Cortázar’s early writings. None of the works to date charts systematically the complex evolution of the representation of the political in his novels and other fictional writings.

This study therefore hopes to bring a new insight to the understanding of Cortázar, not only through my individual approach and analysis, but also through the incorporation in this thesis of the most recent critical readings and publications, including the latest collection of previously unpublished texts by Cortázar, edited under the title *Papeles inesperados* which came out in May 2009. Moreover, I have included exclusive material obtained from personal interviews with writers who were in some way linked to Cortázar. The study also makes reference to some of Cortázar’s manuscripts held at Princeton University Library. The renewed interest in Cortázar brought about by the latest publications and also by the 25th anniversary of his death, shows that this study is timely. Furthermore, given the general deprecation of Cortázar especially among Argentinian intellectuals and academics, so well captured in Martínez’s anecdote, this thesis aims to prove that Cortázar’s days are far from being numbered.

On a more theoretical level, the definition of the term political within this study, as has already been pointed out, deliberately fluctuates from the very broad to the very specific. Although this may at first appear problematic, it is crucial to bear in mind that even political scientists find it difficult to constrain the term ‘politics’ to one rigid definition. In his book *Politics: The Basics*, for instance, Stephen Tansey reflects upon the problematics of the term, stating that ‘If we try to define “politics” more formally and precisely, we run into the sort of problems which will recur again and again in this book’.

And Adrian Leftwich, in his *What is Politics?*, writes: ‘What is politics? This apparently simple question is not as straightforward as it may first seem,

---

and it raises further and more difficult questions. Therefore, for the purposes of this analysis, it has been entirely appropriate that the term should be fluid, mirroring, as previously mentioned, Cortázar’s own evolutive and contradictory process, while also encompassing a broader, generally assumed meaning of what we perceive as political in our day-to-day life as readers. In an attempt, however, to provide some basic conceptual framework of what I have understood to be the meaning of ‘political’, I will nevertheless outline here those notions which I considered to be pertinent for this thesis.

It is primarily useful to take into account the etymology of politics (from the Greek word polis, meaning the state or community as a whole) and the very early significances given to this term by Plato and Aristotle. In The Republic, Plato describes the polis or ideal state, and the means of dealing with the diversity of human afflictions in order to achieve that utopian society. For Plato, therefore, the term political is linked to the processes whereby an ideal state may be realised. The term political relates to measures put into practice in the hope of creating a better society, of improving a given state of affairs affecting the community. Although Aristotle disagrees with some of the measures that Plato developed, he is also concerned about finding the best form of political community, so that citizens can realise their ideal life. It is in his writings on politics that Aristotle famously argues that man is by nature a political animal. In other words, human beings should consider and perform their role within the polis, for ‘he who is unable to live in society, or who has no need because he is sufficient for himself must be either a beast or a god: he is no part of the state’. So according to Aristotle, politics is not an abstract concept, but rather an inherent feature of mankind. Despite their differences in their conception of the polis, both Plato and Aristotle wrote their political philosophies because they saw imperfections in the societies they lived in. Based on Plato and Aristotle it can therefore be deduced that when describing something as political, we are referring both to the way in which society is organised and ruled, and to the attempt to change how individuals think and act as part of that community.

For the argument of this thesis, therefore, I have understood the political as a concept that structures the very way we, as individuals, view and interact with our

---

socio-historical, cultural context. For the French writer Jacques Rancière, in this sense, the essence of politics resides ‘in acts of subjectivization that separate society from itself by challenging the natural order of bodies in the name of equality’\(^{18}\). I also take on board views of critics such as Frederic Jameson who in his work *The Political Unconscious* famously engages with the idea that although some literary texts include self-consciously political elements, every text ultimately is the expression of a political unconscious. This is not to say that that every work of fiction is a political manifesto, but rather that a work of fiction can – and for Jameson, should – be positioned within society along a political ideology and within a historical moment. In Jameson’s words: ‘[This book] conceives of the political perspective not as some supplementary method, nor as some optional auxiliary to other interpretive methods current today […] but rather as the absolute horizon of all reading and interpretation’.\(^ {19}\) I believe, as Jameson argues, that nothing, neither a work of art nor its aesthetic evaluation, can be devoid of politics. In this study, I will proceed to elucidate how the different expressions of Cortázar’s political impulses appear in his work.

In this regard, it could be argued that this thesis follows a contemporary Marxist line of aesthetic analysis, in that literature is not understood as a mere ‘reflection’ of reality, but rather, I have assumed the relationship between reality and Cortázar’s fiction to be mediated and influenced by ideology throughout. Paraphrasing Jack Sinnigen, by ideology I mean a set of ideas that ‘explain’ reality or that provide, following Jean Touchard’s reading, ‘una guía para la acción’.\(^ {20}\) In other words, as Terry Eagleton writes, ideology is concerned with ‘the question of the real and imaginary relations between men and their social conditions’.\(^ {21}\)

Reflecting on the role of politics within the context of Argentinian fiction, Eduardo Belgrano Rawson argued that, ‘lo histórico y lo político se hacen presente en la narración, más allá de si se lo propongan o no los escritores […] desde la escritura, lo histórico y lo político no son categorías separadas de lo real (entendiendo lo real como el mundo de experiencias y de percepciones del escritor a través de la


For this study, I have also born in mind Rawson’s elucidation, in the sense that I have identified and analysed those instances in the writings that have manifested a critical stance of the historical and political circumstances that while shaping it, were also demonstrating Cortázar’s own political ideology. As will become evident, Cortázar’s political ideology fluctuated throughout his life. As he developed as a writer and as an intellectual, so his political ideology shifted from that of an anti-Peronist petit bourgeois to a socialist revolution supporter. This thesis shows how his works mutated to reflect this.

Although on a day-to-day basis, the term ‘political’ seems to pose no ambiguities, assuming a common understanding of what is meant by it in the public sphere and largely related to the classic sense of Plato and Aristotle, when it comes to analysing a fictional text the term is difficult to pin down, without establishing rigid parameters that would restrict an interpretative analysis. What do we mean exactly when we argue that a novel is political, or that it contains political elements? Does it come down to the contents of the text per se, or to the effects that these contents have on the reader and on the reader’s views of the world? In order to enquire about the political influence that fictional writings can have, Michael Hanne poses the question: ‘Can a novel start a war, free serfs, break up a marriage, drive readers to suicide, close factories, bring about a law change, swing an election, or serve as a weapon in a national or international struggle?’ Yet, questions of this kind could be seen as naïve, oversimplifying the complex ways in which fictional texts can be said to be at work in the world or have an effect on society. For the argument of this thesis, I have understood the political as a concept that structures the very way we, as individuals, view and interact with our socio-historical and political context. As Leftwich asserts, it is not likely for there ever to be a universal agreement on the definition of politics or the political. Yet, within the broadness of the notion, in this thesis I have specially taken on board Tobin Siebers’s understanding of the political. As I will show in

---

25 What is politics?, p. 12.
chapter 2 in particular, Siebers presents the concept of politics as the demand to take a position within society, to accept and assume the responsibility for that participation or the lack of it, in relation to a system of government or of ideals. Thus, he claims: ‘Politics demands that we risk taking a position, that we stand somewhere, that we decide, and that we accept as part of the political process the possibility that our positions, stances, and positions may go horribly wrong, nowhere, or miraculously right’.26

In his evolution from an anti-Peronist to a socialist, Cortázar always believed that no one, let alone a political ideology or a government, should force the writer to create following imposed rigid formulas. In this sense, intellectual dictatorship was for him as intolerable as a political one. When his literature reflected this, emphasizing for instance the central need for humour and playfulness as part of a political revolution (seen mostly in the collage books), the criticism from the left would accuse him of not taking politics seriously enough or not being sufficiently committed to the revolutionary cause. In effect, the more Cortázar got involved in actual political struggles outside his writing of fiction, the more emphatic his fear would become regarding the ‘quitinización’ or gradual rigidity of revolutionary processes. Consequently, towards the end of his life, Cortázar felt that his understanding of politics and the role that that understanding had in his fiction, was certainly different and tore him away from many of the ‘protagonists’ of the political revolutionary struggles. After having met many people who were complicit members of the left-wing guerrilla groups in Argentina, for instance, Cortázar claimed: ‘Me di cuenta de que esa gente, con todos sus méritos, con todo su coraje y con toda la razón que tenían de llevar adelante su acción, si llegaban a cumplirla […] la revolución que de ellos iba a salir no iba a ser mi Revolución’.27 As Peter Standish would argue, it is true that Cortázar’s literature tends to lend itself to very diverse and multiple interpretations, because it is not a kind of literature of ‘verdades únicas y absolutas’.28 For this reason, the political dimension of his writings also varies in manifestation and meaning.

---

27 For example, after having met many people who were complicit members of the left-wing guerrilla groups in Argentina, Cortázar claimed: ‘Me di cuenta de que esa gente, con todos sus méritos, con todo su coraje y con toda la razón que tenían de llevar adelante su acción, si llegaban a cumplirla […] la revolución que de ellos iba a salir no iba a ser mi Revolución’, in Omar Prego Gadea, *La fascinación de las palabras* (Buenos Aires: Alfaguara, 1984), p. 138.
However, this is not only because Cortázar disagreed with aesthetic dogmas, but also because his own understanding of revolution was constant and all-embracing: ‘El aporte de una gran literatura es fundamental para que una revolución política pase de sus etapas previas y de su triunfo material, a la revolución total’. Hence, for Cortázar, a revolutionary novel is not one that necessarily has a ‘revolutionary content’, but rather one that ‘procura revolucionar la novela misma’. This kind of observation, as I shall show in detail through this thesis, has led me to conclude that almost everything written by Cortázar, insofar as he tried to question received aesthetic – and political – norms and categories, tried to be revolutionary and in this sense, generally speaking, also political.

---

30 *Literatura en la revolución y revolución en la literatura*, p. 73.
The Manichean view of Cortázar’s oeuvre regarding the division between his apolitical versus political writings is largely reflected in the critical writing on his early works. For example, Graciela Maturo, in the mentioned analysis Julio Cortázar y el hombre nuevo, provides a detailed description of Divertimento and El examen, yet she makes no tangible connection between these novels and politics, or more specifically, Peronism.  
Likewise, regarding the short stories in Bestiario, Mercedes Rein asserts that ‘no se justifica demasiado una interpretación metafísica, menos aún […] una interpretación ética o política de esos cuentos’. Continuing in this vein, Alfred Mac Adam states, in the introduction to his own English translation of El examen, that throughout the 1940s and 1950s Cortázar remained ‘apolitical’, and that El examen is ‘above all a novel about Buenos Aires’. In other words, it is apparent that the critical studies of the works from this period follow and repeat the tendency that observes that the political element in Cortázar became noticeable only after his conversion to socialism. However, this chapter will show that even the first steps that Cortázar took into the fictional realm were, in several respects, political.

El examen and the Gradual Disintegration of Hope

In June 1943, in a coup d’état known as the ‘Revolución del 43’, the Argentinian military put an end to a fraudulent era of corruption and authoritarian leaders, known as the ‘década infame’ (1930-1943). What followed was a series of de facto governments, during which the then Colonel Perón acquired increasing importance. The last of those governments – before Perón came to power – was that of General Farrell. When Farrell, who had been War Minister and Vice-president
during the ‘Revolución del 43’, was nominated President in February 1944, Perón occupied the positions left vacant, becoming War Minister and Vice-president.\(^4\) The advance of Perón within the military government, and in particular his alliance with the trade-union sectors, began to generate very strong opposition within, and beyond, the Armed Forces. Distrustful of the ‘workers’ colonel’ and pressured by public opinion, the Army coerced Perón into resigning from all his posts on 8 October 1945; furthermore, to mark a more emphatic distancing from the public scene, Farrell had Perón imprisoned and sent to the island of Martín García.

When this event took place, Cortázar was no longer living in Buenos Aires. He had left in 1937 to be a schoolteacher at the Colegio Nacional de Bolívar, moving on in 1939 to teach at the Escuela Normal de Chivilcoy (both located in small provincial towns in the province of Buenos Aires). By October 1945, he had been holding a lectureship at the Universidad de Cuyo, in Mendoza, for over a year.\(^5\) On 16 December 1945 Cortázar wrote a letter to his friend and former colleague from Bolívar, Lucienne de Duprat, in which he tells her proudly how in Mendoza he had been physically involved in the political battle against the Peronists:

Fui de los que se encerraron en la Universidad […] con cincuenta alumnos y cinco colegas, vivimos cinco días completamente sitiados, recibiendo las consabidas bombas de gases, amenazas, etc. Por fin nos allanaron, estuvimos presos, y una simple circunstancia afortunada – el brusco vuelco del 12 de octubre – hizo que las cosas no pasaran a mayores […] Desde entonces hasta hoy, hemos continuado luchando por el ideal que defendemos.\(^6\)

The lucky circumstance that saved Cortázar from spending a longer time behind bars was Perón’s sudden imprisonment on 12 October 1945. Perón would be set free five days later, a date which became popularly known as the day Peronism was born, or in Peronist terms, ‘Día de la Lealtad’, which, once the Colonel was in power, was declared a national holiday.\(^7\) On 17 October a massive march was organised among the working class sectors to demand the release of their leader, then head of the Labour Ministry. Once freed, Perón gave a speech from the iconic balcony of the Casa

---

Rosada, which would define the peculiar profile of the Peronist masses as well as of the Peronist doctrine. Perón proclaimed: ‘Que sea esta hora histórica cara a la república y cree un vínculo de unión que haga indestructible la hermandad entre el Pueblo, el Ejército y la Policía. Que sea esta unión eterna e infinita para que este pueblo crezca en la unidad espiritual de las verdaderas y auténticas fuerzas de la nacionalidad y del orden’.8 This bizarre identification between the people, the Army and the Police would inevitably lead to, in the words of José Luis Romero, a ‘dictadura de masas, controlada, apoyada y dirigida mediante el aparato del poder’.9

When Perón won the elections in February of 1946, he had the support of the masses, the Army and the Police, as well as the endorsement – at least initially – of the Catholic Church. This new state apparatus came to be known as the ‘nuevo orden’, which required two different pillars of support, namely, the severe frame of mind of a Prussian-style Army, and the adulation of the masses in whom aggressive sentiments could be stirred. Such aggression was succinctly depicted by Jorge Luis Borges and Adolfo Bioy Casares (as the fictionalised author Bustos Domecq) in their story ‘La Fiesta del monstruo’ (dated 1947, published 1955). Tulio Halperín Donghi further explains that the ‘components’ of this kind of state apparatus were individually identified as ‘factores de poder’, which included, as stated, the Army and Church as well as ‘la élite empresarial y sindical’.10 Halperín Donghi presents Peronism as ‘la solución para [el] Ejército […] para las clases populares que se recuerdan marginadas […] y para un movimiento obrero que ve abrírsele el camino desde la más remota periferia al centro mismo del sistema de fuerzas sociopolíticas’.11

This temporary subversion of the existing social order, which saw public urban space in the hands of the working classes, is at the centre of Cortázar’s El examen. The representation of the masses in the novel, and of the group of Europeanised protagonists vis-à-vis the proletarian collective, reflects the influence that the Peronist ‘new order’ (or ‘la nueva Argentina’ as Perón called it), was having on the physical and ideological spaces traditionally occupied by the porteño middle classes.12 As we will see, the Peronist masses produce a contradictory reaction in the novel’s characters. On the

---

9 Romero, Las ideas políticas en Argentina, p. 254.
10 Tulio Halperín Donghi, La larga agonía de la Argentina peronista (Buenos Aires: Ariel, 1994), p. 43.
11 Halperín Donghi, La larga agonía de la Argentina peronista, p. 18.
one hand, there is fascination for that unknown other – the ‘bárbaros’ as Sarmiento would have it – coming from the interior provinces to ‘invade’ the urban landscape, and on the other, there is repulsion for the so-called ‘cabecitas negras’. In my analysis of the anti-Peronist allegory in *El examen*, I identify several elements whereby Cortázar expresses his criticism of the government and its methods, showing therefore that *El examen* contains a well-defined political dimension. These elements are the ‘democratisation’ of culture, equated with deterioration, and the portrayal of the Peronist masses. Within the first aspect, I will analyse in detail the university, the usurpation of national symbols, the Teatro Colón affair, folklore and the invasion of the ‘barrenderos’. To analyse the portrayal of the Peronist masses, I will look at the significance of the ‘ritual del hueso’, the Plaza de Mayo as a pivotal symbolic space, and Peronism as a kind of political religion.

**Introductory Lines, Introductory Note**

*El examen* follows a group of five friends during the day and night before a final university examen which two of them have to take. It is set against the surreal backdrop of a sinking Buenos Aires, invaded by a thickening fog, bizarre flying mushrooms and choking fluff floating in the air. The gradual physical disintegration of the urban landscape is never explained in the plot; what is more, the characters do not find it particularly odd or risky. The novel begins with a phrase in French, which reads: ‘Il y a terriblement d’années, je m’en allais chasser le gibier d’eau dans les marais de l’Ouest – et comme il n’y avait pas alors de chemins de fer dans le pays où il me fallait voyager, je prenais la diligence’ (*EE*, 7).\(^{13}\) The quotation comes from *Le rideau cramoisi*, a short story written by Jules Barbey d’Aurevilly, published in 1874. Allan H. Pasco claims that in d’Aurevilly’s text the role of allusion is so crucial that it gradually enlarges into one vast metaphor; in effect, according to Pasco, it is due to d’Aurevilly’s masterful use of allusion and allegory that *Le rideau cramoisi* continues to excite interest.\(^ {14}\) Using such a quotation as the opening lines to *El examen* thus brings the question of allusion, and therefore also

\(^{13}\) In his translated edition, Mac Adam translates this fragment in a footnote, which reads: ‘A terrible number of years ago, I set out to hunt wild fowl in the Western swamps – and since there were not railroads in the land in which I was to travel, I hired a carriage’, *Final Exam*, p. 3.

allegory, to the fore. For the analysis of the political element in the novel, this is an important factor. It is also worth recalling at this point that as was the case with many Argentinian literati, Cortázar’s main interests in literature at this early stage lay in European writers, especially French and English-speaking ones.15

Opening the novel with a quotation from another book, and in its original French, is also indicative of what Victoria Ocampo would recognise as the elitism of Cortázar’s writings, which in turn plays a significant role in the author’s anti-Peronist stance. Ironically, given that Ocampo was herself frequently accused of being ‘afrancesada’ and ‘extranjerizante’, she argues: ‘Hecho insólito, el vulgo compra las obras de Cortázar […] y se pasea con sus libros en Torino, o en subte o en colectivo. Sin embargo, Cortázar es netamente un autor para minorías, no para lectores a quienes ha de aburrir fabulosamente […] porque no están preparados para digerirlo y saborearlo’.16 Although Ocampo was referring to a phenomenon that related to a much later, established Cortázar, and El examen was written twenty years prior to this comment, the criticism still holds for the novel and the period in question. Quoting in French, Cortázar could certainly be seen as elitist, a self-image that he would have encouraged at the time.17 For the reader who does not understand French, the quotation (uttered in the novel by a ‘Lector’ as part of a French literature class, EE, 9) goes unnoticed, easily forgotten; for those who know the language, however, the phrase acquires a significant allegorical meaning. This is perhaps why Mac Adam deems it necessary to provide English-speaking readers with a footnoted translation of this French quotation. In addition to the foregrounding of allegory implied, it is also important to relate these opening lines to Cortázar’s own perception of the passing of time and of the changes of his own self-image within that. The distance in time that the narrator of the French text alludes to, through the nostalgic phrase ‘Il y a terriblement d’année’,

---

15 To exemplify this, one only needs to take note of the modules that Cortázar proposed and actually taught at the University of Cuyo, namely, ‘Poesía romántica a comienzos del siglo XIX’ within the programme of European Literature, and ‘La poesía desde Rimbaud’ as part of French Literature II. In Correas, Cortázar, profesor universitario, p. 53.


17 It is no coincidence, I think, that all twenty-four letters, dating between 1939 and 1945 and included in Mignón Domínguez’s Cartas desconocidas de Julio Cortázar, begin with the heading and at least one entire paragraph written in English (Buenos Aires: Sudamericana, 1992).
result of the Peronist political as well as cultural hegemony. The quotation is also imbued with a melancholia that Cortázar himself would relate to later on in his life, when he decided to write an introductory Note to this early novel.18

In the Note, written more than thirty years after the novel had been completed, Cortázar mentions the supposed premonition, brought to his attention by friends, that the text manifests with regard to events that took place in Argentina during 1952 and 1953 (mainly, the death and public funeral of Evita Perón). Cortázar responds sceptically to this apparent forewarning by asserting that, ‘No me sentí feliz por haber acertado a esas quinielas necrológicas y edilicias. En el fondo era demasiado fácil: el futuro argentino se obstina de tal manera en calcarse sobre el presente que los ejercicios de anticipación carecen de todo mérito’ (EE, 5). While Le rideau cramoisi looks back to the past to recount a journey, El examen, told in the present, foreshadows a future that, according to Cortázar, is bound to be the repetition of that present. So much so that in the Note he concludes that the novel remains pertinent (despite it being published over thirty years after it was written) because ‘la pesadilla de donde nació sigue despierta’ (EE, 5). Cortázar then stresses the need for El examen to be published given its ‘libre lenguaje, su fábula sin moraleja, su melancolía porteña’ (EE, 5). It is tempting to read this solemn statement as somewhat ironic, given the fact that the novel suffered from indirect political censorship.19 Moreover, as we shall analyse towards the end of this chapter, the ending of the novel seems to be loaded with a moral: abandoning, some way or another, Peronist Argentina. The freedom in the novel’s diction, however, that Cortázar refers to can be traced – insofar as the ambiguity of the term permits it – in the very direct manner in which the characters express themselves within their situation. This is manifested particularly well through the character el cronista and his defensive attitude in the face of the invading other. Pursuing the allegorical dimension of the novel, and its political implications, and reminding ourselves that Cortázar did want this book to be published, but only posthumously, can El examen be said to be a ‘fábula sin moraleja’, as Cortázar would have us believe?

18 It must be borne in mind that although written in 1950, El examen was not published until 1986.
19 Regarding the rejection of El examen, in a letter from 3 January 1951, Cortázar wrote: ‘[El examen] no se podrá publicar por razones de tema, pero me ha servido para escribir por fin como a mí me gusta, en plena libertad’, Cartas 1937-1963, p. 253. Officially, however, the book was rejected, by the then editor of Losada, allegedly based on the text’s use of profanity and vulgar language. See Peter Standish, Understanding Julio Cortázar (Columbia: University of South Carolina Press, 2001), p. 207.
Taking into account Cortázar’s understanding of the role of collective memory during Perón, the novel’s melancholia, particularly palpable in its ending, in the introductory Note and in d’Aurevilly’s quotation, can be understood politically. In a 1945 letter to another of his former teaching colleagues, recapping the events of that year, Cortázar remarks: ‘he pasado por las más extraordinarias experiencias, suficientes para crearme una especie de nueva vida provisoria, artificial, dentro de la cual no tenían cabida mis recuerdos’. In the analysis of this text, it is crucial to remember that *El examen* is written within Perón’s Argentina, where, as the author implies, it is too painful to look back to other times. Indeed, this was one of the aims of the Peronist state, which, as will be shown in this study, appropriated and reformulated many aspects of collective memory and of history as a whole. If, for Cortázar, Argentina’s present is a mere repetition of its past, the Peronist era becomes inescapably perpetuated – ironically, just like Perón himself liked to think of his political regime, namely, as something eternal. For an anti-Peronist, there are no railroads, as implied in the quotation by d’Aurevilly; in other words, in Peronist Argentina there is no scope for progress, there is no room for remembering. Under the Peronist regime, it is pointless to hope for a better future, as the characters of *Divertimento* imply: ‘Mañana. Qué imbéciles, todos’ (*D*, 144).

**Cultural Democratisation or Deterioration under Perón**

i) **University: ‘La casa se viene abajo’**

During the years of his first mandate (1946 to 1951), Perón began to put into practice his long-term project of popularisation/democratisation of culture. In general terms, this meant that the Peronist working class would be allowed to enter those circles which up to then had belonged exclusively to the upper and middle sectors. This involved not only actual centres of culture and education, but also indirectly certain streets and neighbourhoods. As part of this project, the ‘Ley Universitaria’ (nr.

---

22 At the Congreso Nacional de Filosofía, that took place in the Universidad de Cuyo in October 1949, Perón, who was there to inaugurate the event, finished his speech with a phrase that summarised the spirit of his political position: ‘Sentimos, experimentamos que somos eternos’, as quoted in Correas, *Cortázar, profesor universitario*, p. 119.
13.031) was passed on 9 October 1947, its main tenet concerning the abolition of university fees. The law opened the university doors to the more deprived sectors of society, yet it also detailed fifteen different tasks, with which students, lecturers and authorities had to comply. Inevitably, the law had an immediate impact on the number of students attending university. According to Ángel Márquez the number of registered university students grew from 40,284 in 1945 to 138,871 in 1955. At the University of Buenos Aires alone the numbers went from 17,742 in 1941 to 41,325 in 1951. Although the law was not passed at a national level until 1947, before then there had already been similar University reforms in different provinces. Cortázar experienced the beginning of this growth at first hand, having taught at the University of Cuyo – which Perón himself had taken to be ‘modelo de universidad justicialista’ – from July 1944 to June 1946. It therefore comes as no surprise that Cortázar handed in his notice to the University of Cuyo in June 1946.

In El examen this growth in student numbers is referred to sardonically. Staring at one of the university buildings and thinking about the reaction of her university teacher, Doctor Menta, Clara reflects, ‘No se pierden un aula, meten seis mil escuchas.

23 For the ‘different tasks’, refer for example to Art. 4, which states: ‘(Funciones específicas). Las universidades no deberán desvirtuar en ningún caso y por ningún motivo sus funciones específicas. Los profesores y los alumnos no deben actuar directa, ni indirectamente en política, invocando su carácter de miembros de la corporación universitaria, ni formular declaraciones conjuntas que supongan militancia política o intervención en cuestiones ajenas a su función específica, siendo pasible quien incurra en transgresión de ello, de suspensión, cesantía, exoneración o expulsión según el caso. Esto no impide la actuación individual por la vía legítima de los partidos políticos, pero, en ese caso, actuarán como simples ciudadanos y no en función universitaria’. This article and the full contents of the law can be found at the Comisión Nacional de Evaluación y Acreditación Universitaria (CONEAU) <http://www.coneau.gov.ar/archivos/543.pdf> [accessed 19 March 2008]. For the Radicals, this law would ‘decapitar a las Universidades’ and ‘acentuar el régimen dictatorial’ (quotations from the Radical congressmen, Calcegno and Rojas respectively, from the debate regarding this law, Congress sessions of 23 and 24 July 1947, reproduced in Santos Martínez, La nueva Argentina, p. 199). For Perón, this law was a way to pay homage to the historical heroes, for the good of the nation. Once the law was passed, Perón declared: ‘deseo anunciar que desde hoy quedan suprimidos los actuales aranceles universitarios en forma tal que la enseñanza sea absolutamente gratuita y al alcance de todos los jóvenes argentinos que anhelan instruirse para el bien del país. Para honrar a los héroes nada mejor que imitarlos’, as reproduced in the decree’s documentation at the Honorable Cámara de Diputados de la Provincia de Buenos Aires <http://www.hediputados-ba.gov.ar> [accessed 20 March 2008]. Perón’s mention of heroes refers to the figure of Belgrano, intellectual, soldier and the creator of the Argentinian flag, who is known to have donated the money rewarded to him for his military victories in the fight for independence, in order to build state-run schools in several cities of northern Argentina. In Huberto Mandelli, Las escuelas donadas por Belgrano y su reglamento (Buenos Aires: Instituto Nacional Belgraniano, 1999), p. 50.


26 In Santos Martínez, La nueva Argentina, p. 204.

en tandas de a mil. Cuánto lamenta Menta no tener el Kavanagh’ (EE, 14). The
democratisation of university education and the effects that this had on those who
thus far had perceived tertiary education as a distinguishing element of their status, are
behind some of the critical allegories in the novel. The fact that the narrative is centred
around a university exam (which in the end fails to take place) is highly pertinent for
understanding the text as an anti-Peronist allegory, since when looking at it in closer
detail, there are several scenes that could be read as a criticism of the growth in
university student numbers and, more specifically, of the deterioration of education as
a result of Perón’s policies. It is important to underline that the University as an
institution is from the first page referred to by the characters as ‘la Casa’: ‘La voz del
Lector dejó de oírse; estupendo lo aislados que estaban los salones de la Casa’ (EE, 9).
Contrary to what could be expected, the term does not make the characters feel more
at ease in the ‘homely’ environment of their university, but rather, quite the opposite.
This unease alludes in turn to the sense of invasion from the point of view of the
middle-class protagonists. The institution (like the city itself) has been ‘taken over’;
indeed, the university has become a ‘Casa Tomada’, to borrow Cortázar’s title of his
well-known short story, first published under the recommendation of Borges in 1946.
In this vastly expanded university, students are regarded as ‘parásitos’, as Clara
calls them, for they allow themselves to be passively indoctrinated by a newly-imposed
uncritical syllabus (EE, 9). Cortázar equates this phenomenon with Catholicism (a
comparison that will recur at a later scene in the novel at the ritual of the Plaza de
Mayo), as the narrator explains: ‘Pero en la casa mandaba el doctor Menta, siervo de la
cultura. Lea libros y se encontrará a sí mismo. Crea en la letra impresa, en la voz del
Lector. Acepte el pan del espíritu’ (EE, 11). Students accept unquestioningly, as they
follow the education model of Dr Menta, sarcastically referred to as the ‘siervo de la
cultura’. This image juxtaposing the ‘casa’ (or university, in this case) and God possibly
alludes to the Government’s involvement in the internal running of the educational
institutions. Perón in fact declared that he would not interfere with university issues, as
long as universities did not interfere with him; in his own words: ‘Cada uno en su casa
y Dios en la de todos’. As a consequence, the narrator also explains that, ‘En un

28 The Kavanagh being the first skyscraper to be built in Buenos Aires in 1935 and the highest in Latin
America for several decades after that; in other words, a vast space.
29 Speech delivered on 28 July 1947, in Juan Domingo Perón, Perón en doctrina. Ayer, hoy y siempre (Buenos
tiempo en que resultaba difícil dictar cursos interesantes o pronunciar conferencias originales, la Casa servía para mantener caliente el pan del espíritu’ (EE, 12). Along with the impossibility for individual, critical thought, implied in the difficult to carry out ‘interesting’ or ‘original’ activities, the repetition of the phrase – ‘el pan del espíritu’ – makes explicit the degree of political indoctrination going on at university at the time. The students must accept the Peronist doctrines unquestioningly, like the word of God, while university, like the Church, fulfils its function of keeping that word alive. The ‘lema de la Casa’ (EE, 16) ironically reads (notably in French): ‘L’art de la lecture doit laisser l’imagination de l’auditeur, sinon tout à fait libre, du moins pouvant croire à sa liberté – Stendhal’ (EE, 16); yet, as Clara remarks, the very referencing of the motto is wrong, for ‘nadie ignoraba que la frase era de Gide, y que se la habían vendido al doctor Menta como buena’ (EE, 16). The university is no longer the cradle of knowledge, but rather the house of ignorance and ideological manipulation.30 Furthermore, and again given its lack of interesting or original courses, university has become the epitome of the country’s new state of affairs, as Cortázar would have it: stagnant and hopeless.

Outside the boundaries of the ‘casa’, the various ways in which the city is disintegrating symbolise the many different techniques that Perón used to impose his doctrine as the hegemonic ideology.31 For example, the ‘comunicados del gobierno’ are part of what is taking over and destroying the city, as they are equated with the ‘trimartinos eutrapelios’, or the flying fungi (EE, 214). They are ubiquitous, as Andrés fastidiously claims, ‘las radios de aquí no pasan más que boletines’ (EE, 185). The dampness, which allows these fungi to reproduce and expand so quickly, is also

30 The sense of falsity and deceit is here indirectly emphasised by the allusion to Gide and his emblematic Les faux-monnayeurs (1925), where, as Jean-Joseph Goux argues, the author fictionalises ‘the shift from a society founded on legitimisation by representation to a society dominated by the inconvertibility of signifiers, that refer to one another like tokens in infinite slippage, with no standard or treasury to offer the guarantee of a transcendental signifier or referent’, in The Coiners of Language, trans. Jennifer Curtiss (Norman, Okla.: University of Oklahoma Press, 1996).

31 This phenomenon is also metaphorically depicted in Diario de Andrés Fava as the protagonist imagines the following scene: ‘Martínez Estrada hace una lectura sobre Balzac […] el lector está frente a su público, pero un sistema de parlantes proyecta su voz desde el fondo de la sala, de manera que nos llega por la nuca […] una voz viniendo por separado, desde la dirección contraria, sound track que (sospecha gratuita pero alarmante) a lo mejor no es la voz del lector, sino un doblaje’ (DAF, 31). Similar to the appropriation of national symbols, here the voice of the ‘lector’ is dubbed by another, while at the same time the actual reader, Martínez Estrada, is also replaced physically, overlapped by a disfigured face projected on to a screen. While the voice coming from the speakers overwhelms the listeners, metaphorically hitting them riskily on their nape, the audience remains eerily appeased, having become used to the deformation of truth, in the face of this ‘monstruoso divorcio’ (DAF, 31) from reality. The cultural and intellectual deformation is mirrored by the monstrous taking over of the city.
obliterating any possibility of intellectual progress or education, as books rot away: ‘Vea ese libro, cómo se arquea, qué aspecto tiene [...] Nunca creí que un libro pudiera podrirse [sic] como un hombre – dijo [Andrés]’ (EE, 168). In addition, in this setting of decomposition, words turn into ‘pelusas’. Fluffy and wiry (reminiscent of the rabbits in ‘Carta a una señorita en París’), these ‘pelusas’ get stuck in the mouth, so that no utterance is possible. Since they are so light that they are blown into the putrid air, so that they are effectively unavoidable. Maintaining the matter-of-fact tone that prevails throughout surreal occurrences such as this one, Stella says: ‘El aire está lleno de pelusas [...] Me acabo de tragar una’, to which Juan replies, ‘Son las palabras que dice la gente y que la niebla preserva y pasea’ (EE, 83). This seems to be representing Peronist homogenisation in process: like the parasitic students at university Stella, by swallowing the floating ‘pelusas’, has now internalised someone else’s discourse. As the narrative progresses, the parallel drawn by Cortázar between the effects of living under Peronism and the all-embracing process of decay becomes increasingly apparent. The oppression is not just physical and symbolic; given the quasi-religious indoctrination of the parasitic students and the words that force themselves into the characters’ mouths, it is also intellectual. So much so, that Andrés declares ironically yet straightforwardly: ‘No hay como tener ideas en este país’ (EE, 27).

In El examen, the ‘casa’ or the university is directly functional, since it is the location of the final exam and the setting for the novel’s somewhat circular structure (it opens at the university and it draws to an end with the characters departing frustrated after going to university to sit their exam). In Divertimento, however, the university is only referred to as a past common denominator for the main characters: ‘La Facultad juega un papel raro en esto, es el eje de donde parten los radios yo-Dinar y yo-Vigil-Renato’ (D, 59). In this other early novel, the university also seems to have been the centre of the protagonists’ political struggle against the military government of Perón’s predecessor, General Farrell. The narrator in Divertimento recalls:

A Laura la conoci como estudiante, a Renato como fugitivo de la justicia, refugiado en una vieja sala de mayordomía cuando los jaleos de 1945. Los Vigil estaban con él y eran de otra Facultad, pero la coincidencia en nuestro antifarrelismo nos puso a todos en la misma sala. Renato nos fue utilísimo, ahora puede decirse

---

32 This is an interesting image for when we come to analyse Horacio Oliveira’s political past in Rayuela, stemming from the university days he shared with Traveler and Talita.
que era el autor de aquel inmenso cartel que enarbolamos en el techo de la Facultad (D, 59).

As the passage continues, the reader is allowed a glimpse of what could be the explanation for Cortázar’s own disillusionment in the face of Argentina’s political scene after the ‘jaleos’ of 1945. Having read Cortázar’s letters of 1945, the excerpt is also reminiscent of Cortázar’s own days at the Universidad de Cuyo, when he fought ‘por el ideal que defendíamos’. El Insecto, the narrator of Divertimento who, like Andrés Fava and like the Minotaur in Los Reyes, is a poet ‘signado por la desgracia’ (D, 92), reveals that: ‘nuestra derrota posterior y la servil decadencia que le siguió [a la lucha antifarrelista] nos mantuvo juntos pero entregados solamente a nosotros, otra manera de perder el tiempo’ (D, 59). The narrator elucidates the apparent self-indulgent nature of the meetings of the group ‘Vive como puedas’, which in turn anticipates the idiosyncratic nature of Rayuela’s ‘Club de la Serpiente’ and Libro de Manuel’s ‘la Joda’.

According to el Insecto, the members of ‘Vive como puedas’ felt the need to turn in on themselves as a result of their failed political struggle against the Peronist regime and its ‘servil decadencia’. Yet, despite the apparent egocentricity and detachment of the characters, analogous to Cortázar’s perception of himself and his writings prior to his post-Cuba ‘conversion’, the political element nonetheless plays a key role in the behaviour and feelings of these protagonists. It even seems that the active political struggle inspires a certain degree of nostalgia in the narrator, as he comments: ‘Renato continuaba con la mano puesta en mi hombro mirándome con un afecto que me devolvió por un segundo a la oscura piecita de la Facultad donde él y yo planeamos lo del cartel contra Farrell’ (D, 130). The nostalgia attached to past political activity fits in with the new state of affairs, for although with Perón access to university was free, inside the institution there was no political freedom.33 In effect, the activities evoked by el Insecto would have become completely forbidden once the ‘Ley Universitaria’ had been passed. Andrés Fava, likewise, looks back to his more politically active university days. While he recalls a certain image of Clara, walking with

---

33 We elucidated this earlier through the contents of Article 4 of the ‘Ley Universitaria 13.031’. These words by Perón are also very revealing: ‘Si quieren hacer política que vayan al comité y no a la Universidad’, in Santos Martínez, La nueva Argentina, p. 201.
a book in her hands, he says: ‘Vuelta de esa felicidad que entonces, cuando éramos camaradas de la Facultad – No, nada vuelve como era’ (DAF, 15).

In *El examen, Diario de Andrés Fava* and *Divertimento*, the past experience of university days appears to be associated with a nostalgia which refers to an idea of youth and also to a way of life which was suddenly and drastically changed. This abrupt change would have been caused in reality by Perón’s victory in the elections of February 1946; a change which in *El examen*, for example, brings about an existentialist mood, as the characters admit that, ‘Aquello [la realidad] empezaba a parecerse demasiado a *Huis Cloz*’ (D, 57). Alluding to Sartre’s play introduces a sense of entrapment that increases as the narrative progresses. This allusion will also remain at the centre of *Los premios*, where the characters, trapped on board a cruise, will be left with no choice but to face the reality of their fellow unknown passengers, as well as their own individual truth.

It could be argued that in *El examen* the idea of the final examination works as a metonymy for the situation at the university, and also as an allegory of the general uncertainty felt by the ‘educated’ class during the Peronist years; as Andrés puts it, ‘el desconcierto total que esta civilización sin cultura crea en tantos pobres seres’ (DAF, 35). While reiterating the idea implied in the previously discussed quotation by d’Aurevilly (of the lack of railroads and thus lack of civilization), with his ‘pobres seres’ Andrés Fava is also being clearly patronizing to those new ignorant, parasitic students. Martin Stabb claims that during the early Peronist years, the emerging generation of writers felt desperate in the face of a reality with such simultaneously uncertain and restrictive prospects. At the root of this desperation were deep-seated feelings of guilt for not speaking out against a pro-fascist government and, arguably, for having brought it upon themselves. In 1953, the writer Ismael Viñas expressed this in the first issue of *Contorno*.

---

34 The use of the word ‘camaradas’ instead of the more frequently used ‘compañeros’, denotes a given political partnership (given the terminology, one would assume of Communist or Socialist leanings). In addition, Andrés Fava could be purposefully avoiding the term ‘compañeros’ as this is intrinsically linked to a Peronist discourse. See for example Alicia Poderti, ‘Peronismo/Antiperonismo y el diccionario de los argentinos (1945-1976)’, *Rábida*, 25 (2005), 109-18.

35 Through a French reference, Cortázar also registers his disillusionment with the local cultural scene as if preparing for his self-imposed exile in France.


37 Looking back into what it was like to be an anti-Peronist intellectual between 1945 and 1955, Ernesto Sábato takes this sense of guilt to its extreme, and asserts that ‘cada nación tiene también el rostro que
Rebeldía, rechazo, desconcierto. Eso es lo que sentimos. El mundo, este mundo inmediato, nuestro país, nuestra ciudad, nos aprietan como algo de que somos responsables [...] El momento por que atravesamos, de confusión y remoción [...] agrava nuestro desconcierto y nuestra sensación de culpa. Sentimos que de algún modo somos responsables por lo que los representantes del intelecto, por lo que los hombres del espíritu no han hecho.  

In the face of such uncertainty, the significance of the final exam in the novel is crucial for it fills the characters with a defined sense of direction, it provides them with a firm objective, as Juan puts it: ‘El examen se le daba como un término fijo, una boya hacia la cual avanzar. Buena cosa los términos fijos, los exámenes. Ante todo un término fijo es como una marquita de lápiz en la regla graduada: precisa lo que antecede, marca una distancia’ (EE, 46-7). Clara, like Juan, is not worried about the final exam, yet, on the other hand and unlike her boyfriend, she sees in the idea of a test a chance to break free from the day-to-day predictability of life: ‘¿Tenés miedo del examen?’ asks Andrés, to which Clara replies, ‘No, más bien curiosidad. Por lo regular en la vida se sabe cómo van a ocurrir las cosas […] Pero esto [el examen] no: te repito que es un pozo, el enigma perfecto’ (EE, 36). The exam is the only fixed target towards which the group of characters moves, and it does so in an extremely confusing setting, where the fog makes it impossible to see and the ‘pelusas’ make it hard to talk and even to breathe.

At the same time, the exam represents the absurdity of bureaucracy, and despair in the face of an unfulfilled struggle, symbolised by the exam not being sat, for no apparent reason. As the dialogue between Andrés and Clara unfolds, the reader finds out more about how this desperate situation is affecting Juan’s state of mind:

– ¿Y Juan está tranquilo?
– Dice que sí, pero mirálo cómo gesticula. […] Estás furioso con todo, le duele Buenos Aires, yo le duelo, anda mal comido, bostezando. […] Anoche me dijo, medio dormido: ‘La casa se viene abajo’. Después se quedó callado, pero yo sé que estaba despierto (EE, 37, my emphasis).

At this point, Juan appears to be the only lucid member in the group of protagonists. Unlike his peers, and perhaps as a consequence of his own sensitivity, Juan is aware
and understandably afflicted by the plight of his city and the collapse of the university. Significantly, Juan feels physical at the collapse of his reality. The image of Juan embodying the pain caused by political matters is one that will recur in Cortázar’s novels.39

Moreover, it is interesting to note that in Juan’s statement, ‘casa’ is written with a lower-case ‘c’. When ‘Casa’ refers to the university as an institution, the use of capital ‘c’ becomes an ironic marker of respect for the degraded educational institution under the Peronist regime. Here it is plausible that the use of ‘casa’ is referring to a more all-encompassing home, namely, the homeland. Accordingly, for Juan the deterioration of the university system implies the disintegration of the entire nation. Similarly, for Andrés, the effect of the popularisation of tertiary education is perceived in the corrosion of the quality of intellectuals, which is what worries this character most. In addition, that same corrosion is reflected in the gradual putrefaction of the city: ‘Es la calidad de nuestro intelectualismo lo que me preocupa. Le huelo algo húmedo, como este aire del bajo […] lo que estamos haciendo es tragar este aire sucio y fijarlo en el papel’ (EE, 38-9, my emphasis).

After meandering aimlessly through the streets of Buenos Aires all night, when the group finally makes it to the university so that Clara and Juan can sit their final exam, they find that access to the classrooms is denied. As it turns out, no one in the building has the keys, so effectively no one can enter the respective ‘salones de la Casa’ to take the exam. Metaphorically, university education has been shut down. As a result, and in the middle of a chaotic scene, degree diplomas are handed out willy-nilly, an act that alludes directly to the gradual degradation of the quality of university teaching based on the rise in student numbers. In the end, the group leaves the university ethically empty-handed, and for this reason arousing the attention of the porter, who is ‘verdaderamente asombrado de verlos irse así con las manos vacías’ (EE, 211). Ironically, their very decency makes them look suspicious. A sense of disapproval is expressed through their empty-handed departure, and this does not go unnoticed, for significantly those who leave are being controlled by the ‘vigilante de la entrada [que] era ahora el vigilante de la salida’ (EE, 211). Foreshadowing what would be the end of Los premios, with the listing of the names of those who had rebelled on board the

39 The metaphor also has echoes of Pablo Neruda’s Canto general. When alluding directly to Valparaíso, he writes: ‘Me duele en ti mi pueblo, / toda mi patria americana’ (Mexico City: Talleres Gráficos, 1950), p. 262.
Malcolm, this act of scrutinizing those who leave underlines the sense of inescapability felt by Cortázar living under the Peronist system and emphasised in the allusion to *Huis Clos*. Now that the ‘new order’ of things has left them without their main focus, that is the exam, their moral correctness and their need to escape turns these characters into pariahs. Refusing to conform to the new state of affairs they have now been displaced within their own settings, and have become the other in a reality of usurped values.

**ii) The Usurpation of National Symbols**

During the chaotic scene with the handing out of diplomas at the university, Andrés is perplexed by what is taking place in the background: ‘Mirá – dijo Andrés […] En el recodo adonde habían llegado, dos individuos descolgaban un retrato. […] Ya habían bajado otros dos cuadros y los iban apilando en un rincón’ (*EE*, 196). Those national figures who had once welcomed the students into the university are now being reduced to a pile of objects in the corner, in an act that is symbolic of the gradual marginalisation of those who will not submit to the Peronist ideological hegemony. Andrés compares the portraits to values (moral, national and ideological) and loses hope at the realisation that ‘los valores, esos retratos si querés, están inermes en las manos de los tipos que los apilan en un rincón’ (*EE*, 197). The sense of marginalisation is emphasised by Clara, as she says: ‘Vos te sentís acorralado. […] Yo solamente puedo decirte que me siento atrapada […] sola y a oscuras’ (*EE*, 197). The portraits are being taken down to be replaced by others, as Andrés explains to Clara: ‘Mudanza – dijo Clara. […] No, no se mudan [dijo Andrés] Los cambian por otros’ (*EE*, 196). Given a compulsory measure issued by the Peronist government, it is highly likely that the new portraits that are replacing the old ones are those of Perón and of his wife, Eva Duarte. In addition to Andrés’s remark, the narrator also comments on this change, and supplies another important detail by saying that: ‘Se veían muy bien los muebles, una perchera, un paragüero, el retrato de San Martín’ (*EE*, 211). The reference to San Martín’s portrait, now also hanging on the wall, emphasises the possibility that the other portraits being hung are those of Perón and
Eva for, according to the Law 1474, under the Peronist regime all three portraits had to be present and displayed ‘en lugar de preferencia’.40

The place that Argentina’s ‘liberator’, San Martín, is given in the novel is prominent, featuring in two other scenes besides this one. In all cases, the political significance of this figure for Argentinian history, and for Peronism in particular, comes to the fore. One of these other two instances occurs during a scene with Abel in the Central Post Office, in which stamps become a symbol for the ‘patria de los héroes’ (EE, 96), and where the ‘patria’, in turn, is described as ‘plana’ (EE, 97) and ‘disponible’ (EE, 97). The hero has been reduced to a mere stamp – a flat, tiny, lifeless image. As such, Abel sadistically describes San Martín’s inevitable destiny: ‘el acendrado culto de millones de lenguas lamiéndote el pescuezo y millones de sellos rompiéndote la cara […] en poder del destinatario y el sobre a la basura, con su cara, su gloria inmarcesible, San Martín entre fídeos y pedazos de budín de sémola’ (EE, 98). It is interesting that out of the group of protagonists, it is Abel who comes into close contact with the figure of San Martín, since he is the only character in the text who is not ‘alive’. It is implied that he is the immaterial presence of Clara’s dead lover, although he also seems to operate as Andrés Fava’s imaginary alter ego. The novel leaves it ambiguous, yet the fact that it is ghost-like Abel who reflects so bitterly upon this patriotic figure links the image of San Martín to that of ethereality and death, in other words, to the past. As in the previous example, where Andrés understands the removal of portraits as equivalent to the suppression of national values, Abel’s comments imply distrust of the historical accuracy under Peronism. Dumping San Martín in the rubbish and piling up portraits of figures key to Argentinian education in a corner, represents an objectification and belittling of national symbols, about to be taken over by a new imposed set of Peronist values.

This sense of the end of a ‘reliable’ history embodied in irreproachable próceres is explicitly linked to Perón’s democratisation of culture, whereby values, symbols and

---

40 The ‘Ley 1474’ (1948) establishes ‘que en las Escuelas se coloquen retratos del General San Martín, Presidente General Perón y de la Jefa Espiritual de la Nación Señora Eva Perón. Art. 1º.- Todas las escuelas de la Provincia y las oficinas de los tres poderes del Estado provincial deberán exhibir en lugar de preferencia los retratos del Libertador General don José de San Martín, del excelentísimo señor presidente de la República, General Juan Domingo Perón y de la Jefa Espiritual de la Nación, señora Eva Perón. Artículo 2º. El Poder Ejecutivo proveerá de dichos retratos a cada una de las reparticiones y escuelas de la Provincia’. In <http://www.gov.ar/LEYES/leyesv/1474.htm> [accessed 30 March 2008]. Although the law refers to schools and governmental offices only, by implication, this can be applied to other state-run educational institutions, such as state-run universities.
patriotic heroes that were already part of Argentinian historical mythology, were appropriated and attributed a new, Peronist meaning with the aim of rewriting ‘official history’. The figure most emphasised by the regime as part of this process was none other than that of San Martín. This not only generated a great deal of activity in the Ministry of Education, as Rein explains in her chapter entitled ‘The Peronisation of the Schools’, but additionally, the comparison drawn between the ‘Libertador’ and Perón had to be reflected in all school textbooks. These school texts ‘presented a portrait of San Martín next to that of Perón, both figures in military uniform and the pictures captioned in the same way: “The Liberator, General San Martín”, and “The Liberator, General Perón”’. Andrés Fava thinks of San Martín in terms of an ever-present symbol, haunting him like a relentless ghost: ‘San Martín, el misterioso […] tal vez, si le arrancáramos el poncho, ya no estuviera él adentro’ (DAF, 29). Rather than representing the patria, through Perón’s manipulation of icons and values, San Martín has now become a symbol for the unreal, for a deceptive notion of history. Peronism, like San Martín’s poncho, is a façade. This is how Borges, and also Bustos Domecq, tended to portray their upper-middle class understanding (and dislike) of Peronism. In ‘El simulacro’, for example, after describing the simultaneous vigils that took place when Evita Perón died, Borges concludes that history is unbelievable, and that in it resides, ‘la cifra perfecta de una época irreal’, where ‘tampoco Perón era Perón ni Eva era Eva sino desconocidos o anónimos […] una crasa mitología’. As argued by Rodolfo Borello, for Cortázar (as for his characters), the Peronist regime was immersed in a sense of falsity. In turn, that falsity was so powerful and ubiquitous that for Cortázar, as for many other intellectuals, it became immoral to inhabit Peronist Argentina. One of the ways to escape from this state of dishonesty was to leave the country in self-imposed exile. This was precisely what Cortázar did in 1951;

41 For further discussion on the rewriting of official history in Argentina during Perón, see Santos Martínez La nueva Argentina (Tomo 2), pp. 320-35.
42 Rein, Politics and Education in Argentina 1946-1962, pp. 72-3.
43 Rein, Politics and Education in Argentina 1946-1962, p. 75.
44 This image is reminiscent of Sarmiento’s Facundo, when he asserts that in the inversion of roles, with the poncho as an epitome of the gaucho, the soldier will fail, in Sarmiento’s words: ‘Los papeles están cambiados: el gaúcho toma la casaca; el militar de la Independencia, el poncho; el primero triunfa; el segundo va a morir traspaso de una bala que le dispara de paso la montonera’. Domingo Faustino Sarmiento, Facundo: civilización y barbarie (Buenos Aires: Sopena, 1945), p. 95, original emphasis.
in addition, and as reflected in the fictional writings, this is also what Lucio Medina does in ‘La banda’, it is what Irene and her brother do symbolically when they abandon their ‘casa tomada’ and effectively it is what Juan and Clara do at the end of *El examen*.47

Returning to San Martín, the third and final prominent mention in the novel, occurs when the narrator describes Salaver pulling out of his wallet a ‘calendario de celuloide que por fuera tenía a una glamour girl […] y por dentro […] un excelente encasillamiento de 1950. Año del Libertador General San Martín’ (*EE*, 72). This is no coincidence. The figure of the prócer, like that of Perón, became especially ubiquitous in 1950, when – to commemorate the centennial of San Martín’s death – the Peronist government decided to call it ‘Año del Libertador General San Martín’. Alongside patriotic celebrations, all official documents, as well as any book published during that year, had to be preceded by the motto ‘Año del Libertador General San Martín’. In the novel, following the narrator’s ironic levelling of San Martín with a ‘glamour girl’, the reader is provided with a list of cultural events taking place abroad during that same year: ‘(y en esa fecha en París, Yehudi Menuhin tocaba las sonatas de Bach para violín solo, / y en Papua estaba Edwin Fischer / y Arletty representaba “Un tramway nommé Désir” en París)’ (*EE*, 72). Instead of succumbing, like the parasitical students at the ‘Casa’, to the veneration of imposed political figures – that is, San Martín and by implication also Perón and Evita – the narrator chooses to look to foreign artists (reiterating the idea already discussed with regard to Sartre and d’Aurevilly). It is moreover significant that all the events mentioned are taking place outside Argentina. The idea of the Liberator, achieving political as well as cultural sovereignty for the nation, is contrasted with this determination to be more up-to-date with what is going on in Paris than in Buenos Aires. It is of course at the same time a way of escaping an imposed reality.

47 It is interesting to note how the sense of inescapability comes through. While at the end of ‘La banda’, Lucio Medina leaves, throughout the story the ‘virus’ seems to be spreading into all spheres of life. When Lucio goes to the cinema to see a Litvak film, instead he is surprised by the appearance of a Peronist music band. This creates in Lucio a feeling of estrangement, while it also takes him over indeed, like a virus: ‘Salí a la calle, con el calor pegajoso […] me olvidé por completo de la película de Litvak, la banda me ocupaba como si yo fuera el escenario del Ópera’, in Julio Cortázar, ‘La banda’, in *Cuentos completos/1* (Buenos Aires: Alfaguara, 1994), pp. 348-51 (p. 350, my emphasis). First published in *Final del juego* (1956). Also, in *Divertimento*, the characters’ obsession with the Ouija board or ‘el ritual de la taza’, as they call it, is at the center of their activities. This ritual, whereby the protagonists communicate with the parallel universe of the dead and more specifically with Facundo Quiroga’s wife, could be understood as an allegory for the false reality implied by Peronism, and also as a method of escape (*D*, 67-9).
This travelling to an alternative reality can be related to Cortázar’s ambitions at the time. Although (notably) in the published letters there are none from 1950, in the letters from 1949 there are several allusions to the author’s desire to leave Argentina. More specifically, in a letter to his friend, the poet Fredi Guthman, Cortázar says, ‘Preparo mi viaje. Parece que el “año santo” me ayudará a ir barato a Europa’.\(^{48}\) From various letters and later interviews, it seems evident that Cortázar’s plans for departure are closely linked to the political situation of Argentina under Perón, and emphatically to the university changes that came as a consequence of the regime. In another letter to Guthman, written from Paris soon after arriving, he clarifies that although they have allocated him a room in the Argentinian Hall of the Cité Universitaire, he has arranged private accommodation elsewhere because in the ‘pabellón argentino […] las cosas son una exacta prolongación del clima universitario argentino’.\(^{49}\)

In the fictional texts that Cortázar was writing prior to his departure, the sense of entrapment and of hopelessness with regard to the future is felt especially strongly by the character Andrés Fava for example, as he says, ‘Después nada – la interrumpió Andrés [a Stella] –. Olvidáte de esa palabra por un rato’ (EE, 216). For Andrés the future is so bleak that it is futile even to use the word ‘después’. In addition, when talking to his former lover Clara, Andrés sees ‘el cráneo de Clara bajo su rostro y su pelo. […] El cráneo hablaba. La muerte futura vivía bajo este humo, este hedor de la ciudad’ (EE, 197-98). In his analysis of the ‘melancolía porteña’ of El examen, Patrick O’Connor defines the metaphor of the skull as a metonymy for the novel’s mood.\(^{50}\)

While anticipating the hopelessness of the characters’ fate within the framework they are in, it is apparent that this image as well as summarising the novel’s mood, emphasises Andrés’s understanding of the city’s physical decomposition as a sign of their dead and hopeless future.

---

\(^{48}\) Cortázar, [no specific date] 1949, Cartas 1937-1963, p. 246. Coincidentally, and beneficially for Perón, ‘el Año del Libertador’ concurred with the ‘año santo’, which probably refers to the ‘Año Santo Jacobeo’, name given to those years in which 25 July falls on a Sunday. During such years, Roman Catholics can hope for total redemption of their sins, provided they follow ‘certain conditions’ imposed by the Catholic Church. 1950 was a Holy Year, which meant presumably that there would have been more demand to travel to Santiago de Compostela or even to the Vatican. See Vatican City, ‘El himno pontificio’ <http://www.vatican.va/news_services/press/documentazione/documents/spsssec/innopontificio.htm> [accessed 01 April 2008].

\(^{49}\) 8 October 1951, Cartas 1937-1963, p. 262.

In *Divertimento*, written eighteen months before *El examen*, concern for a nonexistent future is one of the prevalent themes. Towards the end of the novel, ironically as he proposes a toast, el Insecto announces: ‘Mañana, que es la gran palabra, la gran dispensadora del aplazamiento […]. Mañana – repitió Marta, imitando mecánicamente el brindis –. ¿Cómo pudo imaginarse siquiera la palabra? Demain, tomorrow, mañana, qué horror’ (*D*, 139). If there is no tomorrow, and history has become, as the narrator in *El examen* says, ‘un momento, una misera palabra’ (*EE*, 97), which, controlled by the Peronist regime, ‘resuena altisonante y almafuerte’ (*EE*, 97), the protagonists are faced with a single dilemma or, according to Clara, ‘un cachet ontológico’ (*EE*, 223), namely: ‘Irse, quedarse / Juego del ser / Apenas es – después – el antes’ (*EE*, 224). Andrés’s pessimistic outlook is emphasised by Juan’s inescapable equation. Given the consequences brought about by Peronism, the characters feel that to live immersed in such falsity is immoral, and the only solution (‘la salvación’ as Andrés would have it, *EE*, 197) is to escape somehow. Thus, Juan and Clara leave physically on a boat that sails out into the Río de la Plata (*EE*, 241), while Andrés, who professes ‘Yo también me voy’ (*EE*, 241), kills himself and also takes the life of his immaterial double Abel, in some kind of duel (*EE*, 243). In turn, Stella (who, in any case, ‘no existe’, as Andrés Fava writes in the last page of his diary, *DAF*, 52) seems to escape intellectually into her own state of oblivion, prioritising trivia such as ‘el agua del canario y [el] alpiste’ (*EE*, 244) over the pressing circumstances. Finally, the fifth member of the group, el cronista, instead of reporting on the crumbling of Buenos Aires, ‘dormía a gusto’ (*EE*, 244). Possibly commenting on the ‘dormant’ state of serious journalism during Perón, el cronista is thus left to his own world of parallel, dream-like reality as the novel concludes.

It is clear, therefore, that one consistent idea emerges from Cortázar’s writings during the Peronist years, namely, that it had become impossible to stay in Argentina, which had transformed into ‘un pequeño infierno, sin la grandeza del que imaginó Dante; infierno a medias y por eso doblemente cruel y mezquino’.51 In *El examen*, hence, ‘Quedarse es Abel’, says Andrés (*EE*, 233); and since Abel is an intangible figure from the past, it can be inferred that to stay means to die, to disappear like the city itself, as Juan puts it: ‘Yo creo que Abel es como la ciudad, algo que a bel et bien
In his diary, Andrés Fava makes this point clear: ‘Lo cierto es irse. Quedarse es ya la mentira, la construcción, las paredes que parcelan el espacio sin anularlo’ (DAF, 37). With the loss of 70% of lecturers and academic authorities of all national universities at the end of 1946, and the persecution of students for ideological reasons, for Cortázar as well as for most of his early characters, the effects of the Peronist government on education meant inexorable deterioration. This, together with a constant sense of persecution, would result in the collapse of the democratic university system, and also in the intellectual disintegration of an entire society. For those who, like the protagonists of these early texts, were at some point part of the academic world, Argentina became, as Cortázar would have it, inhabitable.

Given Cortázar’s subsequent swerve to the left, it may seem contradictory that he should have felt an urge to leave the country just when tertiary education had been made available to all sectors. Yet, it should be borne in mind that it was the increasing political clashes within the institution that forced the author, then lecturer, to quit. He had gone to Mendoza ‘después de haber abandonado Chivilcoy bajo vehementes sospechas de comunismo, anarquismo y trotskismo’. Paradoxically, he would shortly be classified by the same institution as ‘fascista, nazi, sepichista, rosista y falangista’. During his period at the Universidad de Cuyo, Cortázar thoroughly enjoyed the task of teaching, and although he was involved in the highly-politicised ‘toma’ of the university, the political atmosphere would only reinforce his intentions to leave. Consequently, Cortázar thinks of himself as a teacher who is dedicated to literature and not to politics. It is interesting to note that in later years, when recalling this episode, Cortázar would underline the fact that he had felt forced to leave Mendoza ‘a raíz del fracaso del movimiento antiperonista en el que anduve metido’, a nostalgic reminiscence comparable to that of el Insecto and his anti-Farrell struggle mentioned

52 Prefiguring Horacio Oliveira – whose brother, like his own alter ego, Traveler, has never left Buenos Aires – Abel is an early embodiment of Cortázar’s own divided self, leaving yet at the same time wanting to stay.


54 The accusations from Chivilcoy came after Cortázar’s refusal to kiss the ring of Monsignor of Mercedes when he came to visit the school Cortázar was working at. Also, they stem from the fact that his classes on the ‘Revolución del 43’ had been ‘altamente frías, llenas de reticencias y reservas’, as he writes in a letter dated 29 July 1944, in Cartas 1937-1963, p. 201.

55 To read about the positive personal experience of Cortázar lecturing at Cuyo, see Correas, Cortázar, profesor universitario, p. 70.
earlier.\textsuperscript{56} Yet in a later interview he states: ‘En los años 44-45 participé en la lucha política contra el peronismo, pero cuando Perón ganó las elecciones presidenciales, preferí renunciar a mis cátedras antes de verme obligado a “sacarme el saco” como les pasó a tantos colegas’.\textsuperscript{57} The subtle change in Cortázar’s perception of his own reasons for leaving Mendoza, and ultimately for leaving Argentina, indicate a step in Cortázar’s political evolution, whereby the clear change in political ideology is mirrored in the somewhat mythologised construction of his self-image.

Although Cortázar manifests strong contempt for the university reforms caused by the regime, both in his letters and in his fiction, it is not the opening up of the university to all sectors that really pushed Cortázar out of Peronist Argentina, but rather, the fact made progressively more evident that Perón’s goal was to obtain total control of the universities on a nation-wide scale. Indeed, the ‘Ley Universitaria’ was later modified into a different law (nr. 14,297, in 1954) whereby it was specified that the state would regulate the internal administration of all universities as well as being in charge of appointing authorities and issuing directives regarding the content of all courses offered.\textsuperscript{58} This new law went so far as to specify that the aim of the university was to reaffirm national consciousness, to which end, for example, students had to become versed in national doctrine and the fundamentals of the Constitution of 1949.\textsuperscript{59} As Tulio Halperín Donghi remarks, for Perón the university was not a matter of ideology, but rather, it represented a ‘un problema político’.\textsuperscript{60} For Cortázar, this was only the beginning of a long process of degradation or, as seen in \textit{El examen}, of progressive putrefaction of the capital city and of Argentina as a nation.

\textbf{iii) ‘La degradación de algo hermoso’}

In November 1947, Perón called for a gathering of Argentinian intellectuals in order to expound to them the importance of, and need for, a ‘cultural revolution’ as

\begin{footnotesize}
\textsuperscript{56} In a letter to Graciela Maturo of 3 June 1967, in \textit{Cartas 1964-1968}, p. 1154.
\textsuperscript{58} See Eduardo Sánchez Martínez, \textit{La legislación sobre educación superior en Argentina} (Buenos Aires: IESALC, 2002), p. 10.
\textsuperscript{59} For more details of the content of Law 14,297 see Plotkin, \textit{Mañana es San Perón}, p. 102.
\end{footnotesize}
part of his project for a ‘new Argentina’. Although there were many artists and thinkers who, as we have discussed, could not tolerate living under the Peronist regime, there were others who showed their political support, through involvement in government cultural events, which generally took place at the iconic opera house Teatro Colón. With the aim of extending its political hegemony to the cultural sphere, the Peronist government enforced that which Raymond Williams calls a ‘selective tradition’, whereby ‘autochthonous’ aesthetic practices were preferred to those that were foreign or deemed to be of bourgeois taste. Therefore, sainetes replaced operas, chamamés were to be preferred over rock and roll and José Hernández had to be read before any foreign author, however classic. Recovering those cultural practices and meanings allowed the Peronist regime to justify the binaries on which its ideology was based, such as: pueblo/oligarchy, autochthonous/foreign, proletarian/bourgeois. According to this, as Miguel Ronzitti explains, national theatre was used to ‘educar [al pueblo] por medio del arte, pulir sus imperfecciones y hacer que pueda asimilar las obras superiores de los creadores de cultura’.

Among the earlier measures carried out as part of this so-called ‘democratisation of culture’ was the free staging of plays aimed at the working classes. For Perón there could not have been a more appropriate place to launch these plays than the Colón itself, epitome of traditional elitist icons of Argentinian oligarchy. As Mariano Plotkin argues, this strategy represented another form of ‘taking-over’ of upper-class symbols by the ‘descamisados’. If Perón thought he could rewrite history through the usurpation and replacement of patriotic symbols, artistic culture could also be given a different significance within society through the appropriation and reformulation of values within cultural spaces and cultural acts. To clarify and promote his plan, after the performance at the Colón of El conventillo de la paloma, the best-known sainete by

---

61 The ‘intellectuals’ included writers, historians, journalists, artists and musicians. For a list of names see Santos Martínez, La nueva Argentina (Tomo 1), pp. 210-22.
63 For a more detailed analysis, see for example Carlos de la Torre, ‘The Ambiguous meanings of Latin American Populisms’, Social Research, 59 (2) (1992), 385-414.
67 Mañana es San Perón, p. 64.
Alberto Vaccarezza (who was one of the intellectuals present at Perón’s talk for the ‘cultural revolution’), Perón addressed the audience directly:

[un muchacho] me dijo que El conventillo de la paloma en el Colón era un acto extraordinario. Como este muchacho constituye una parte del pueblo a la que me gusta consultar a menudo en forma fehaciente y objetiva, le pregunté qué pensaba sobre eso, y me dijo: ‘Es indudable que los “pitucos” van a creer que es una profanación […] pero los otros van a creer que es un agravio para El conventillo de la paloma’. Es indudable que ese podría ser el sentir de mucha gente, pero nuestra intención es distinta. […] Trabajemos por ir elevando la cultura de nuestro pueblo que es la verdadera cultura.68

These words exemplify Perón’s inversion of the dominant values, all the more pertinent when made within such a bastion of high culture. In his populist discourse, el pueblo, once considered barbaric and uncultured, is now elevated to become the ‘authentic’, superior class. As with the educational reforms, these cultural impositions affected and alienated those who had thus far dominated that sector of Argentinian – mainly porteño – life. In other words, the middle and upper classes, the ‘pitucos’, who were being pushed out from the now vastly expanded universities, were also being displaced from their comfortable cultural niches.

In Divertimento none of these cultural reforms is directly referred to, yet it becomes evident that the protagonists would certainly belong to that social stratum that considered the cultural changes under Perón to be a ‘profanation’. This is shown, for instance, through the fact that all the characters have a ‘sirvienta’ (see examples on pages 61, 77, 95, 102). In addition, linking to Perón’s own paraphrasing of the ‘muchacho’ at the Colón, the narrator of Divertimento shows the physical displacement of the higher classes as he describes that while walking through the streets of Buenos Aires one night, ‘Me gané algunos gritos de una patota esquinera: “¡Mirá el pituco, le está jugando a la escondida!”’ (D, 81). In El examen, the changes of socio-cultural parameters are brought to the fore in one of the novel’s central scenes, namely, the visit to the Teatro Colón. Within the characters’ apparently random roaming through the novel, deciding to go to the Colón is highly significant.

The scene in question begins with Clara, her father Funes and Juan travelling in

---

a taxi towards the Colón, where they have agreed to meet el cronista. As they are about to arrive, the taxi drives past the back entrance of the theatre, where in the space previously occupied by a café patronized mostly by the theatre’s musicians, there is now a ‘marquesina pour faire pendant’ (EE, 128). Observing such an ‘obscenity’ of a change, as Juan calls it (EE, 129), Funes says, ‘Cómo ha cambiado todo en tan poco tiempo’ (EE, 128), which adds to the narrator’s own comment, ‘Buenos Aires ya no es lo que era antes’ (EE, 128). Complementing these two remarks, the narrator quotes in Latin: ‘Non sum qualis eram bonae sub regno Cynarae’ (EE, 128). Whether Cortázar took this quotation from the homonymous poem by the Victorian Ernest Dowson, or from its original source in the ‘First Ode’ by Horace, is not clear; either way, the quotation implies a preoccupation with decline and with the insufficiency of the present compared with the past. In other words, and within the context of El examen, just by observing the urban changes around the Colón, the characters as well as the narrator become aware of a process of deterioration, and feel the need to express their disapproval of those changes brought about by the Peronist present, vis-à-vis their liberal (and more cultured) past.

As soon as they step into the foyer of the theatre, the narrator describes how Clara stops to observe the people standing there: ‘las caras blancas, caras grises, caruchas, carotas, caretas, caronas’ (EE, 129). The use of the colour grey and the respective negative deformations of the word ‘cara’, show that the alliterative

---

69 Cortázar’s choice of name for Clara’s father must be emphasised. It is most probably a homage to Borges and to his short story ‘Funes, el memorioso’, written six years before El examen. The choice of name could also be working at a metaphorical level underlining the need to remember in a society where symbols have been appropriated and, as Cortázar put it, one might feel forced to believe that there are no room for memories. Having someone called ‘Funes’ in the novel is surely a call for readers not to forget.

70 See for example the interpretation of Dowson’s poem by Rowena Fowler, in ‘Ernest Dowson and the Classics’, The Yearbook of English Studies, 3 (1973), 243-52 (p. 248). Interestingly, the full phrase also appears in one of Cortázar’s letters from 1966. In that case he uses it in a form of post scriptum to close the correspondence with Francisco Porrúa, writing: ‘Qué carta infecta. Non sum qualis sub regnae Cynarae? Pero volveré, volveré’, 18 November 1966, in Cartas 1964-1968, ed. Aurora Bernárdez (Buenos Aires: Alfaguara, 2000), p. 1087, my emphasis. The last words in this letter (the repetition of ‘volveré’) are also worthy of a note. It is possible that Cortázar is ironically emulating Evita Perón’s famous and most probably apocryphal phrase ‘Volveré y seré millones’, which she is believed to have said before dying. In addition, it is interesting to note, as we shall see mainly in chapter 3, how Cortázar recurrently resorts to repetition, not necessarily to emphasise an idea, but rather to convince himself of one.

71 Choosing grey as a colour to describe people’s faces recalls Oliverio Girondo, who in his ‘Apunte callejero’ writes: ‘En la terraza de un café hay una familia gris’, in Veinte poemas para leerse en el tranvía (1922), in Obra completa, ed. Raúl Antelo (Barcelona: Galaxia Gutenberg, 1999), pp. 3-28 (p. 12). Girondo’s metaphor will have further echoes later on in the chapter, when we study how some of the characters, unlike Girondo, cannot reconcile the idea of literature, of high-art, with travelling on the tram.
description of the faces does not lend itself to a positive impression (it is actually implied that among them there are no people of ‘piel oscura’, as Juan tends to refer to people from the lower classes, EE, 90). During the interval, Juan and el cronista go to stretch their legs, and as they look at the other people in the foyer, the narrator observes that ‘Los grupos [de gente] […] tenían un aire más deliberado que otras veces; y no era del concierto que se hablaba’ (EE, 133). It could be deduced from the talk about ‘censura’ (EE, 131) coming from the balconies, the narrator’s mentioning of ‘pánico’ (EE, 130) and the fact that ‘la calle está bastante rara’ (EE, 136), that fear is defining the atmosphere at the Teatro Colón. The source of that unease could be related to having to ‘share’ this centre of high culture with the other, namely, Evita’s ‘descamisados’, the working classes, which the upper class can no longer avoid. Juan sums this up as el cronista asks him: ‘¿A vos te parece que aquí hay pánico? – No – dijo Juan, mirando los grupos […] Son los romanos viendo entrar a los bárbaros’ (EE, 134). Although no ‘barbarian’ actually enters at this point, it is implied that the possibility exists, and that thanks to the changes imposed by Peronism to the porteño cultural scene, fear and trepidation now fill the habitual opera goers.

There is a particular moment in this section which epitomises the relationship between the protagonists and the invading Peronist mass, and which brings the political dimension of the book strongly to the fore. I am referring to the violent incident that takes place between Funes and ‘el tipo del peine’ (EE, 144). This episode is crucial for the overall meaning of the novel; Cortázar even alludes to it as a synecdoche for the entire text. The theatre toilet is crowded with men who are, ‘aliviándose, fumando y riéndose’, while others, ‘esperaban turno para usar el peinecito de nylon sujeto con una cadena cromada a la repisa del lavabo’ (EE, 141). Funes is in the queue patiently waiting to comb his hair. While queuing, he comments with a

---

72 The characters’ comments at the foyer are reminiscent of Cavafy’s emblematic poem ‘Expecting the Barbarians’, in which the poetic voice manifests very succinctly a need of barbarians for those in power to be able to exert their position of authority and superiority, yet at the same time, they feel threatened by that very need. See for instance these verses: ‘What are we waiting for, assembled in the public square? / The barbarians are to arrive today […] Why this sudden unrest and confusion? / (How solemn their faces have become.) / Why are the streets and squares clearing quickly, / and all return to their homes, so deep in thought? / Because night is here but the barbarians have not come’, in Constantine P. Cavafy, The Complete Poems, trans. Rae Dalven, introd. W. H. Auden (London: Hogarth Press, 1948), pp. 18-20 (p. 18). In the later novel Libro de Manuel, Cavafy appears as a reference ‘to be consulted’ (LM, 85), so it can be presumed that Cortázar was aware of the writings of this author.

73 In a letter to Francisco Porrúa Cortázar writes: ‘Lo del El examen lo podríamos dejar quieto por ahora. Yo no me veo en eso, aunque también me da pena que se pierda la pelea por el peine’, 14 August 1961, Cartas 1937-1963, p. 449.
gentleman ‘de pelo crespo […] y acento alemán’ (*EE*, 141) that things in the Colón are not as they used to be; and it is not because of the youth, as the German suggests, but rather, according to Funes, it comes down to the ‘mala educación’ (*EE*, 142). Right after that comment, and just when it is Funes’s turn to use the comb, another man cunningly pulls the chain attached to the comb, and swiftly filches it from Funes’s hand. This starts off a circus-like fight in which all the men present get involved. There is no physical description of the aggressor, apart from ‘el tipo del peine’ (*EE*, 144). Some of the men are ‘rubios’ and some are ‘bajitos’, and there is one ‘morocho pesado’ (*EE*, 145), who tries to hold the comb up high in an attempt to prevent the mob from getting to it. The comb finally falls inside a cubicle, bringing an abrupt end to the scuffle. The ridiculous nature of this long scene, which eventually results in the intervention of the police, becomes all the more accentuated when, while ‘neating’ up Funes right after the incident, Juan ‘sacó un peine del bolsillo y se lo prestó [a Funes]’ (*EE*, 146). The sudden violent outburst from Funes over a comb, when he could very easily have borrowed Juan’s or when as a well-off ‘caballero porteño’ he most probably had his own, seems to imply that there must have been a stronger, yet unsaid, reason for the aggression. A reason that can possibly be linked to the fact that now the comb of the refined opera house’s toilet needs to be attached to a chain. That is to say, Funes’s extreme reaction against this expression of bad manners could be seen to be a manifestation of his discontent in the face of the changes enforced by Perón. Funes resents the ‘deterioration’ in the kind of people now attending the Colón. He feels displaced. In the usurpation of the comb itself lies the symbolic appropriation by the lower classes of this cultural niche once only occupied by the upper class. As the sumptuous Teatro Colón adapts to Peronist doctrines, the middle class protagonists are cornered by their own discomfort. Similar to what the narrator says about the use of music in official *comunicados* when played ‘desde los parlantes en serie’, the transformation of the Teatro Colón under Peronism is nothing but ‘la degradación de algo hermoso’ (*EE*, 47).

As part of Perón’s attempt to realise the ‘national popular project’ in contrast to the ‘oligarchic project’, the ‘Ley del 50 por ciento’ was passed in 1947, whereby 50%...
of the music played on national radio had to be Argentinian.\textsuperscript{75} Tango and folklore, such as the \textit{chamamé, chacarera, zamba} and \textit{gato}, were thus brought to the centre of the national music scene. That which is generally referred to as folkloric music in Argentina originates from the interior, whilst tango was born in the low barrios of the capital city. This link between folklore and the provinces establishes by implication a connection between folkloric music and, as Ricardo Gutiérrez Mouat puts it, the ‘Peronist masses that streamed into Buenos Aires from the provinces’.\textsuperscript{76} In \textit{El examen}, it is therefore ideologically coherent for the cronista to react violently against folkloric songs:

\begin{quote}
Cámbieme un peso en monedas de veinte – dijo el cronista. Si ese negro de ojos sucios se lo ponía a tiro de Würlitzer, seguro que la iba de chamamés. Tres en la lista impresa, la mar de chacareras y gatos. ‘Odio el folklore’, se afirmó a sí mismo. ‘Solamente me gusta el folklore ajeno, es decir, el libre y gratuito para mí, no lo que me impone la sangre’. En general, las imposiciones de la sangre eran vomitantes (\textit{EE}, 32-3).
\end{quote}

In an episode that is comparable to Funes’s fight for the comb at the Colón, this imaginary battle that the cronista forges against the ‘negro de ojos sucios’ over the jukebox is once again a reference to the social clash between the middle-class characters and the Peronist masses. El cronista sees his blood, his ‘Argentian-ness’ as a metonymy for the imposed nationalism of this new political hegemony, and he is utterly disgusted by it. It is telling that in this crucial scene, Cortázar chooses to use the cronista, who with his intriguing namelessness is a faithful stereotype of the middle-class porteños: ‘tipo tranquilo con su pisito en Alsina al cuatrocientos y sus hábitos porteños: “buen ejemplo del no te metás”’ (\textit{EE}, 33). He has, in addition, ‘vuelto hace poco de Europa, y trae sabiduría en las palabras’ (\textit{EE}, 35).\textsuperscript{77} Two important traits of the cronista, and of the average middle-class porteño, are thus defined: their indifference to socio-political issues (with the infamous ‘no te metás’ attitude) and the adulation of all things European (‘ella estaba con la Cruz del Sur y yo prefería la Flor de Lis’, admits for instance el Insecto, \textit{D}, 90). These aspects position the liberal, Europeanized

\begin{flushright}
\textsuperscript{75} In Santos Martínez, \textit{La nueva Argentina (Tomo 1)}, p. 216.
\textsuperscript{77} El cronista is indeed quite a faithful representation of Cortázar himself who, at the time of writing \textit{El examen}, was living in a flat in Suipacha ‘al 1200’, only a few streets away from the imagined residence of el cronista, in Eduardo Montes Bradley, \textit{Cortázar sin barba} (Buenos Aires: Sudamericana, 2004), p. 34.
\end{flushright}
middle-class *porteño*, as in the case of the characters in these early novels, as well as Cortázar himself, squarely in opposition to Perón and the Peronist masses.

The words used by el cronista to describe the other man also eager to use the jukebox are blatantly insulting, yet his attitude emphasises the middle-class ideology of these characters. Furthermore, it underlines their resentment of the imposed national aesthetic and of the ‘invasion’ of space (physical and cultural) implied by the music and by the presence of the poorer other. The fight for dominance over the jukebox becomes so meaningful for el cronista that he chooses not to move from its side in order to prevent folkloric music from being played; as the narrator illustrates, ‘El cronista escuchaba *London Again* […] el Würlitzer […] amenazaba con sus zambas y sus machichas, por eso el cronista prefería sentarse al lado aunque le partiera los oídos, y darle al Würlitzer más y más monedas para que solamente *London Again*’ (*EE*, 32). Just as Funès refused to give up the comb, el cronista refuses to surrender to the musical preference of the ‘cabecita negra’. This is due to the character’s belief that in that song in English, in that ‘foreign folklore’ lies his freedom. In turn, Andrés Fava refers more directly to the ‘contamination’ of national musical culture, as he writes: ‘Ya que de música se habló, lo que a ti o a mí nos guste del folk – no completo la palabra porque está apestada’ (*DAF*, 35).

Not all the characters of *El examen* are as physically antagonistic in the face of this threatening other as Funès and el cronista; however, they all find an instance within the text to somehow express their repulsion. While Andrés, Juan, Clara and Stella are travelling on the tram, Andrés – observing that Juan is reading – says to himself, ‘Macanudo, escribí para que después te lean en los tranvías. […] Total, a estas alturas del emputecimiento local un tranvía es la justa sala de lectura’ (*EE*, 29). Whereas for Juan, being in a cramped tram allows him a blissful ‘pequeño nirvana de un cuarto de hora’ (*EE*, 26), Andrés cannot reconcile public transport, and particularly under such conditions (‘El tranvía colgaba de sí mismo, mujer que anda a tumbos llena de paquetes’, *EE*, 26) with the act of reading. Opening a book in such a space, immersed in a mass of people, is for Andrés a consequence of the local ‘emputecimiento’ and cultural vulgarisation, in other words, a result of the contemptible deterioration of the city and of its culture.

---

78 It is plausible to suppose that Andrés’s comment could be alluding to Girondo’s *Veinte poemas para leerse en el tranvía*. 
There is another incident in the same journey that provokes a criticism of the masses and, as in the previous example concerning el cronista and the ‘negro de ojos sucios’, evokes the clash between social classes and political ideologies. When a group of ‘barrenderos’ gets on the tram and begins trying to clean amongst the crowd, a confrontation occurs between them and some of the passengers, including our protagonists. Halperín Donghi’s remark on the undeniability of Peronism as a ‘revolución social’ is relevant here: ‘bajo la égida del régimen peronista todas las relaciones entre los grupos sociales se vieron súbitamente redefinidas, y para advertirlo bastaba […] subirse a un tranvía’.79 When the ‘barrenderos’ reach Andrés’s shoes, he looks at the other passengers as he lifts his feet up. He observes that ‘la señora de anteojos ahumados vigilaba temerosa el movimiento del mando de la escoba, y se arrimaba más y más contra un asiento’ (EE, 30, my emphasis). The use of the verb ‘vigilar’ here reinforces the woman’s fear, as she tries to hide behind her dark glasses which also function as a divisive barrier between her and the ‘barrenderos’. The woman’s terror is further emphasised by the description of the ‘barrenderos avanzando’, like an invading army, posing a threat to ‘los pasajeros [que] se apretujaban cada vez más’ (EE, 30). While, in the earlier example, el cronista responds against the ‘invading other’ with a physical attack, in this case, as the passengers on the tram retreat in fear at the proximity of the other, Andrés and Clara respond to the situation with aloof humour, as they mock the idiomatic mannerisms of the ‘barrenderos’: ‘Niñas, se bajamos en la esquina. – Se bajamos – dijo Clara’ (EE, 31, my emphasis). In what appears to be a defiant act, the protagonists adopt for their own amusement the grammatically incorrect expression commonly used by the lower classes. Their mockery of the other’s speech invokes a certain degree of fascination, reminiscent of that felt by lawyer Marcelo for the ‘cabecitas negras’ in the story ‘Las puertas del cielo’.80 It is precisely this repulsion/attraction duality that impels the group of characters to go to the Plaza de Mayo in order to be part of the ‘ritual del hueso’ and experience for themselves the overwhelming power, the ‘hechizo’ as José Luis Romero described it, of the Peronist regime over the masses.81

79 Halperín Donghi, La larga agonía de la Argentina peronista, p. 26. My emphasis.
81 Romero describes how the masses and even the Army would fall under the ‘spell’ of Perón. He asserts, ‘La voz viril del presidente y la voz gutural de Eva Perón producían sobre las masas sin experiencia política una influencia intensa, ajena por cierto a los conceptos que solían recubrir, y que
The Plaza de Mayo and the ‘Ritual del Hueso’

As has been outlined the preoccupation with the deterioration of culture is crucial to these early texts. The feeling of estrangement that the psychology of the Peronist masses inspires in the characters is most clearly revealed through the detailed scene of the bone ritual. As I pointed out at the beginning of this chapter, this episode has become renowned among critics for ‘anticipating’ what would be one of the best-attended public events in Argentinian history: Evita Perón’s state funeral in August 1952, witnessed by more than two million people. Yet, beyond this curious coincidence ‘carente de todo mérito’, if we recall Cortázar’s introductory Note (EE, 5), ‘el ritual del hueso’ is crucial in the novel as part of its expression of the author’s anti-Peronist sentiment and therefore the political contents of the text, for it explores the behaviour and psychology of the Peronist masses from the protagonists’ middle-class, porteño standpoint.

Although it is getting late and it is only a few hours until their final exam (EE, 49), the protagonists decide to attend this extremely popular event, whose main focus is to see a bare bone being displayed in a crystal box at the centre of the Plaza de Mayo (the reader is not told why the bone attracts the masses; it appears that the characters themselves have no idea). As the group approaches the ritual, the description of the Plaza and of the Casa Rosada foreshadows the aggressive atmosphere of the ritual itself (EE, 47). Indeed, the fact that the ritual takes place at the Plaza de Mayo and that the characters perceive a violent atmosphere should be underlined. For the Plaza de Mayo is not only the natural gathering place for Argentinians in times of protest and celebration, but under Perón, it also became part of the urban space appropriated by the leader and the masses. Deleis describes the historical meaning of the Plaza de Mayo thus:

La Plaza de Mayo representa el poder político en la Argentina, por lo menos desde la Revolución de 1810. Pero en la Argentina de la segunda mitad del siglo veinte ha sido, además, el símbolo de la política de masas: para el imaginario colectivo ‘llenar la Plaza’, será la máxima demostración de apoyo popular, y para

---

gobernantes, políticos y sindicalistas, el ‘sueño dorado’ de sus aspiraciones. Ningún presidente quedará tan asociado a las concentraciones masivas en la Plaza como Perón.

Indeed, the connection between the Plaza de Mayo and Perón is such that the revisionist politician Arturo Jáuretche uses the term ‘placeros’ to refer directly to the Peronists. If, following Pierre Nora’s definition, the Plaza de Mayo had been a lieu de mémoire par excellence in the historical liberal tradition of Argentina (most commonly associated with the Revolución de Mayo of 1810), Perón was able to usurp it and transform it into a Peronist lieu de mémoire. To understand the full political implications of the bone ritual in the novel, it is therefore important to bear in mind the associations made between the Plaza de Mayo and Peronism in the Argentinian collective imagination.

At the centre of the plaza, the obelisk (known as the ‘Pirámide de Mayo’) seems to be the only patriotic symbol left standing in the novel’s sinking city: ‘La tierra estaba blanda desde que habían levantado las anchas veredas para despejar la plaza […] había que andar con cuidado […] lo único sólido parecía ser la Pirámide’ (EE, 49). Its base not only provides a solid structure for the characters to walk confidently on; the obelisk also holds in place the sanctuary built around the bone (EE, 48). The ‘Pirámide’ is thus structurally as well as symbolically central to the allegorical ritual. Being the first patriotic monument ever built in independent Argentina, and bearing the figure of liberty on top, it is a symbol of Argentina’s past working in two antagonistic dimensions. For the working classes the ‘Pirámide’ represents freedom from the previous oligarchy, whereas for the intellectual sector, the symbol of freedom at the top of a monument celebrating nationhood is contradictorily attached to the oppression implied by the military presence and the excessive power of the state. When Clara cries out, ‘Me hundo en la tierra a cada paso, estoy muerta de sed’ (EE, 53), el cronista sardonically remarks, ‘¡Muerta de sed al pie de la pirámide! Ecco la imagen misma de la Patria!’ (EE, 53). In other words, from the point of view of those now ‘oppressed’ by Perón, the country has become indifferent to those who used to

83 Mónica Deleis, El libro de los presidentes argentinos del siglo XX. La historia de los que dirigieron el país (Buenos Aires: Aguilar, 2000), p. 199.
rule and now have to be sacrificed for the pueblo. Furthermore, the feeling of thirst seems to be a motif in this early Cortázar, for Clara’s thirst is a repetition of Susana’s in Divertimento (D, 72), where thirst could possibly work as a symbol for hopelessness. A notion which, in turn, matches Cortázar’s feelings about Peronist Argentina and concurs with el cronista’s perception of the patria’s abandonment and indifference.

As the scene advances, the ‘Pirámide de Mayo’ remains at the centre of the bone ritual. At one point, the narrator describes it as the ‘gloriosa inmortalizable jamás atada al jeep de ningún vencedor de la tierra, columna de los libres sitio de los valientes’, where ‘LOS MONTONEROS ATARON SUS CABALLOS’ (EE, 55). The ritual could well be foreshadowing events that would take place two years later; yet, with the mention of the ‘montoneros’ tying up the horses to the pyramid (a reference to the federals Francisco ‘Pancho’ Ramírez and Estanislao López coming to Buenos Aires with their victorious troops after the battle of Cepeda, in 1820), Cortázar is only proving what he claims in the introductory Note. Drawing an analogy between the chaos that invaded the city during 1 February 1820 and the events of 17 October 1945, Cortázar shows that Argentinian history indeed keeps repeating itself. If we look at the recounting of that same day told by historian Jorge Abelardo Ramos, written in 1959, the similarities between his writings and Cortázar’s fictional account are uncanny:

La noche había caído sobre la ciudad y seguían llegando grupos exaltados a la Plaza de Mayo. Jamás se había visto cosa igual excepto cuando los montoneros de López y Ramírez, de bombacha y cuchillo, ataron sus redomones en la Pirámide de Mayo, aquel día memorable del año 20. [...] ¿De qué abismo surgía esta bestia rugiente, sudorosa, brutal, realista y unánime que hacía temblar a la ciudad? [...] aquella noche inolvidable. [...] Miles de antorchas rodearon de una aureola ardiente, la mole espectral de la Casa de Gobierno.86

What made the day in 1945 so remarkable, apart from its political implications, is the fact that, according to popular history, the masses came to the Plaza de Mayo

86 Jorge A. Ramos, Perón: historia de su triunfo y su derrota (Buenos Aires: Ediciones Amerindia, 1959), p. 23. Accepting Ramos’s description, El examen’s image of the Casa Rosada ‘con luces en los balcones y en las puertas’ also fits with the portrayal of the night of 17 October 1945. Compare also the description paraphrased by Plotkin, of October 17, 1945: ‘In 1945 [...] partly as a protest against the opposition newspapers and partly as a means of obtaining light, the crowds had made improvised torches with these papers. In 1945, people on the balconies surrounding the Plaza de Mayo threw newspapers down to the participants so they could use them for torches’, Mañana es San Perón, p. 65.
completely spontaneously, directly from their workplace. Andrés alludes to this when he states, ‘Ninguna campaña publicitaria puede explicar ciertos furores y ciertos entusiasmos. Me han dicho que los rituales son espontáneos’ (EE, 48). Given the importance that the events leading to 17 October have in the building of the Peronist mythology, and bearing in mind the Peronist understanding of pueblo and ‘community’ requiring ‘organisation’, it is perfectly comprehensible that el cronista – like many members of society at the time – should be sceptical about the alleged spontaneity of the masses and of the ritual itself. He says, ‘Un ritual no se inventa. […] O se lo recuerda o se lo descubre’ (EE, 48).

Whether spontaneous or state-organised, by fixing the place of the pueblo at the Plaza de Mayo and of himself at the balcony of the Casa Rosada, Perón turned the events of 17 October 1945 into a truly populist ‘spectacle’.

In the novel, Clara treats the ritual of the bone as a show, becoming increasingly captivated by it. Patronisingly (and consistent with her attitude when alighting from the tram), she admits, ‘Me gustaría que me preguntaran sobre psicología de las multitudes, les contaría esto [el ritual] y asunto acabado’ (EE, 49). Turning the masses into a sociological or anthropological study of the masses and presuming that she understands the psychology of their behaviour is a way of reducing and subordinating the other (similar to the mocking of the lower-class vernacular). When Clara finally manages to see into the ‘círculo mágico’ (EE, 49), the reader discovers that at the centre there is a woman in some kind of trance or ‘histeria’ (EE, 50). This woman is dressed in white (‘alegoría de la patria nunca pisoteada por ningún tirano’ (EE, 49), remarks the narrator ironically), and her hair is ‘muy rubio desmelenado

---


88 For many opposition papers (including La Vanguardia and Orientación) the events of 17 October 1945 had been organised by Perón from behind the scenes. According to the characterisation of these papers, the people that went to the Plaza de Mayo were not workers, but a strange combination of criminals and people of the lowest moral and social strata. See reproductions of the articles in Plotkin, Mañana es San Perón, p. 57.

89 With el cronista’s mention of the idea of ‘discovering’ a ritual, Cortázar could be making an allusion in passing to Leopoldo Marechal, a writer he admired, who contrary to himself became a fervent Peronist. According to his own account, Marechal became a Peronist after discovering la Argentina “invisible” [con] sus millones de caras concretas’. When seeing the masses approaching, Marechal says, ‘Me vestí apresuradamente, bajé a la calle y me uní a la multitud que avanzaba rumbo a la Plaza de Mayo […] Desde aquellas horas, me hice peronista’, in Alfredo Andrés, Palabras con Leopoldo Marechal (Buenos Aires: Carlos Pérez, 1968), p. 70.

90 In Emilio de Ipola, Ideología y discurso populista (Mexico City: Folios Ediciones, 1982), pp. 148-49.
cayéndole hasta los senos’ (*EE*, 49), significantly similar to Evita’s hairstyle, especially since – when outside official activities – she tended to wear her hair down. The people surrounding the entranced woman begin to chant: ‘Ella es Buena […] Ella es muy Buena […] Ella viene de Lincoln, de Curuzú Cuatiá y de Presidente Roca’ (*EE*, 50), and the narrator notes that ‘todo el mundo peleaba por ver a la mujer que era buena, que venía de Chapadmalal’ (*EE*, 51). The places that the crowd mentions are small provincial towns of Argentina, comparable, in size and idiosyncrasy, to the town of Los Toldos, where Evita Perón supposedly came from.\(^{91}\) It is interesting to note that Clara is truly horrified and scared not by the idea of a final exam, but by the realisation that she has joined the mass in their repetition of the idolatrising phrases; in her terror, there is a sense of shame: ‘Le entró miedo, y además el asco de darse cuenta que cómo había podido, cómo había podido y ya no hay marcha atrás […] las cosas son **IRREVERSIBLES**’ (*EE*, 50). Clara’s reaction to her involvement with the ‘hombres achinados’ (*EE*, 50) becomes very fatalistic, as the character draws a direct analogy between the mass ritual and Catholicism. Having ‘tragado la hostia, consentido’ (*EE*, 51), Clara thinks to herself, ‘Armagedón […] Oh pálida llanura, oh acabamiento’ (*EE*, 51). Involuntarily, Clara has followed Perón’s ‘new order’, which brings together the masses and religion in their blind adoration of their patriotic leader. In a more indirect fashion, Juan later on also makes reference to this, when he says:

> Te criás en la estructura cristiana, reducida a no más que a un cascarón de tortuga donde te vas estirando y ubicando hasta llenarlo. Pero si sos conejo y no una tortuga, es evidente que estarás incómodo. Las tortugas, como el gran Dios Pan, han muerto, y la sociedad es una ciega nodriza que insiste en meter conejos en el corsé de las tortugas (*EE*, 157).

Juan’s mention of the Christian structure and the ‘Dios Pan’ (with the added oppressive simile of a ‘ciega nodriza’ enforcing an ideology on to those who simply think differently) establishes Peronism as a ritual-based political religion.\(^{92}\) By 1950 the regime held a definite monopoly over the public symbolic space. As Plotkin argues, Peronist doctrines themselves, along with the figures of Perón and Evita, became


\(^{92}\) This paragraph also echoes the previous mention of university students accepting ‘el pan del espíritu’. See pages 19 and 20 of this thesis.
objects of public worship, concluding that, ‘by 1953, Peronism had become a true political religion’. For Clara, no good can come of this blind submission to the ‘good woman’; the fertile plains or green Pampas, a common metonymy for Argentina, have become colourless (‘pálida llanura’), sterile and unpromising. The Peronist masses have taken over the Plaza de Mayo, while allegorically Peronism spreads nationally like a ‘virus tóxico’, as the newspaper Noticias Gráficas described the party in 1956, once Perón had been toppled.

During the ritual, the characters express their estrangement in the face of Peronist reality through their class difference, which not only comes down to speech and manners, but also unsurprisingly to skin colour and facial features. El cronista ponders, ‘¿Cómo puede concebirse la unión de estas negras cotudas velando el santuario con esa jalea de manzanas von Supée…? ¿Qué hacemos aquí nosotros?’ (EE, 53, my emphasis). In what Patrick O’Connor identifies as the ‘second ritual’ (the first being that of the entranced woman, the third the actual visiting of the bone), the cry of a boy leads the characters to what seems to be a child-sacrificing session, carried out by ‘un paisano de ojos rasgados y jeta brutal [que] estaba plantado a un metro del chico, con una aguja de colchonero, apuntándole a la cara’ (EE, 52). The brutality of the ‘paisanos’ performing this act is contrasted immediately by Juan and el cronista having a conversation purely concerned with aesthetic style. Although after witnessing the scene with the young boy, Andrés ‘está blanco como una hoja’ (EE, 52), he also joins in pedantically to declare that, ‘El estilo ha muerto’ (EE, 52). This once again shows the characters’ attempt to resist the ‘invasion’ of the barbaric other through their frivolous conversations about all things cultural. It seems that in most cases of social confrontation taking place in the novel (at university, at the Colón, in the tram), the

---

93 Plotkin, Mañana es San Perón, p. 45. According to researcher Roberto Bosca, Peronism from the 1940s and 1950s tried to substitute the Catholic Church with its own ‘political religion’, with its own rituals and even a saint-like figure: Eva Perón. In Roberto Bosca, La iglesia nacional peronista, factor religioso y poder político (Buenos Aires: Sudamericana, 1997), pp. 78-90.

94 This is an image that, as we will see in the following section, will recur in Los premios, especially through the voice of Persio. It is also possibly an allusion to (and in many respects an ideological alliance with) Borges’s iconic use of the ‘llanura’ image, for instance in ‘El fin’ (‘La llanura, bajo el último sol, era casi abstracta, como vista en un sueño’ or ‘un lugar en la llanura era igual a otro’) and again in ‘El sur’ (‘Ya se había hundido el sol, pero un esplendor final exaltaba […] la silenciosa llanura’), in Obras completas 1923-149 (Buenos Aires: Emecé, 1974), pp. 519-21 (pp. 519-20) and pp. 525-530 (p. 528), respectively.

95 In Plotkin, ‘The Changing Perceptions of Peronism’, in Peronism and Argentina, ed. James P. Brennan (Wilmington: Scholarly Resources Inc., 1998), pp. 29-54 (p. 35). The notion of Peronism as a virus, as the ‘muy argentino cianuro’ as el Insecto says in Divertimento (D, 92), refers to the understanding of the Peronist phenomenon as something pathological.
protagonists affirm themselves within their threatened position by clinging to matters that, in their own view, make them somewhat superior.96

In a 1944 speech Perón declared, ‘No dividimos al pueblo en clases para lanzarlas en lucha, unas contra otras; tratamos de organizarlas para que colaboren en el engrandecimiento de la Patria’.97 It is evident that the protagonists do not want to interact with the lower classes, let alone work with them; they are not interested, in other words, in collaborating in Perón’s project. It is not only a matter of will, but of physical repulsion. Juan – like Clara at the ritual – makes this plain when he claims that, ‘No me importan ellos [esa gente de la Plaza de Mayo]. […] Me importan mis roces con ellos […] Esto es cosa de la piel y de la sangre. […] Cada vez que veo un pelo negro lacio, unos ojos alargados, una piel oscura, una tonada provinciana, me da asco’ (EE, 89-90).98 Although the curiosity for the unknown other seems to drive the characters near the mass, it is the irrational disgust that wins out and effectively repels them from accepting any form of social identification with them. In the crude racism of the characters there is an inexorable sense of class awareness that is linked with their irrevocable anti-Peronism; a clear reflection of Cortázar’s own standpoint of this period.

At one point Andrés is the only one in the group who seems to believe in the possibility of a unified collective (although not necessarily a pueblo), as he thinks that, ‘en las pasiones, en el barro elemental somos iguales a cualquiera’ (EE, 90). Yet this is later contradicted by his own intellectual (as opposed to Juan’s brutally racial) differentiation, as he can only associate himself with the bookseller, that is someone equally cultured, saying that, ‘la fraternidad de los grupos, los equipos, las camadas […] Todo lo que podía decir, todo lo que valía, era la frase de Marlow al hablar de Lord Jim, He was one of us’ (EE, 176-77). The class and racial demarcation is unyielding. For the Peronist masses, thus, the protagonists are the ‘Enemigos enemigos enemigos enemigos’ (EE, 52), and as one of the orators at the ritual says to them: ‘Ahora es el

96 Interestingly, Rayuela’s protagonist, Horacio Oliveira, will assume a similar attitude when observing images of torture. In chapter 2 of this thesis.
97 Perón’s speech from 11 August 1944. As quoted in Romero, Las ideas políticas en Argentina, p. 252.
98 Juan’s comment here is reminiscent of what we discussed earlier regarding el cronista and his disgust for the impositions of the ‘sangre’. The imposition of national folklore generates in el cronista nothing but rejection. As a middle-class, anti-Peronist porteño, what runs through his blood is more European than native Argentinian. Juan seems to share that, as he implies that his hatred for the ‘cabecitas negras’ is in his blood. They are both estranged by that which and those who they are supposed to identify with.
momento de comprender la salida’ (EE, 56). Having eventually left the scene of the ritual, Juan, who has understood the orator’s message, agrees with it as he comments: ‘El orador estuvo bien’ (EE, 58); but he also underlines one significant difference between him and ‘them’, namely, that the orator ‘encaja mucho mejor que nosotros […] [porque] no dijo nada y lo vivaron’ (EE, 58), whereas, ‘Nosotros, los que deberíamos decir algo, aquí estamos como ves, hablándonos bajito por miedo a que nos muelan a palos’ (EE, 58). Juan, adopting the position of the silenced thinkers, thus feels justified in his attitude against the masses based on the intellectual oppression imposed by the system. The same intimidation that forced Cortázar out of the University of Cuyo – and, incidentally, removed Borges from his post as director of the city library to be appointed as municipal poultry inspector – was also the reason why El examen failed to be published in 1951.99 Perhaps this effective censorship is the most convincing confirmation that the manuscript was read as a political text; and by extension, that its author was indeed politically critical and historically aware during the Peronist years.

**Los premios** and the Journey Towards Ideological Change

According to Graciela Montaldo, while Cortázar was trying to establish himself as a writer, Peronism became ‘un elemento incómodo que sólo [servía] para poner de relieve la escasez de incentivos intelectuales en la Argentina a fines de los años cuarenta’.100 During that decade, while Cortázar was earning a living teaching in the provinces, there were very few legitimate spaces where anti-Peronist intellectuals could find solace, and in this respect the revistas culturales played an important role. Among them, the most widely recognised was Sur, as well as the literary supplements of the newspapers La Nación and La Prensa. During the turbulent transitional period after Perón’s victory in the Presidential elections of February 1946, Borges published Cortázar’s ‘Casa Tomada’ in Los Anales de Buenos Aires (December 1946), and had his sister Norah illustrate it. This story, which has now become emblematic of Cortázar’s style, was also included in the second edition of Antología de literatura fantástica (1965),

---

put together by Borges in collaboration with Adolfo Bioy Casares and Silvina Ocampo. Already in this early text Cortázar’s ideological and political dissatisfaction can be perceived.

This is not only manifested in the story’s allegory of the invasion of a monstrous other, but also through comments showing clear intellectual frustration, such as: ‘Desde 1939 no llegaba nada valioso a la Argentina’. Between 1948 and 1953, Cortázar contributed eight pieces to *Sur*, in which alongside with his discontent with the political situation in Argentina, his ideological differences with that particular journal (and with an entire sector of Argentinian intellectuals) had also begun to become visible.

Cortázar’s anti-Peronism would admittedly be the main factor behind his leaving the country for Paris in 1951, never to return. Within a generalised disagreement amongst intellectuals with the Peronist regime, Cortázar’s self-imposed exile could be said to be intrinsically linked to what we referred to earlier as the deterioration of culture under Perón; or in Cortázar’s words: ‘No me vine a París para santificar nada, sino porque me ahogaba dentro de un peronismo que era incapaz de comprender en 1951, cuando un altoparlante en la esquina de mi casa me impedía escuchar los cuartetos de Bela Bartok’. However, these political circumstances that led to Cortázar’s departure would later on prove paradoxical given his ideological commitments. Hence, the hint of guilt we perceive in Cortázar’s assertions of self-criticism is part of what obliged him to ‘recant’ his position within his own personal version of history. Furthermore, the fact that Cortázar never returned to live in

---


104 Julio Cortázar, ‘Carta a Saúl Sosnowski (a propósito de una entrevista a David Viñas)’, in *Obras críticas* /3 (Buenos Aires: Suma de Letras, 2004), pp. 75-83 (p. 78). The letter was written on 20 September 1972 and it first appeared in *Hispamérica*, 1 (2) (1972), 55-58. It was written as a response to an interview with David Viñas by Mario Szichman that also appeared in *Hispamérica*, in which Viñas cites Cortázar exemplifying the impossibility of political commitment from a self-imposed exile in France.

105 This is why to an extent in 1972 – when the quotation comes from – Cortázar was trying to justify somehow (seen here in the phrase ‘incapaz de comprender’) the anti-Peronism which by the 1970s was somewhat antagonistic with his socialism.
Argentina would spark several debates, particularly during the 1960s, when Cortázar was criticised for allegedly refusing to renounce his bourgeois Parisian life in order to commit to the Latin American revolutionary struggle he so defended.\textsuperscript{106} We will see this in more detail later in this study, especially in chapter 4 in relation to the politics of \textit{Libro de Manuel}. Cortázar defended his life in Paris not as contradictory to his socialism or to the revolutionary struggles of Latin America, but rather, he construed it as a different position from which to have a better understanding of his country and continent. Montaldo elucidates the changing significance of Cortázar’s self-imposed exile:

\begin{quote}
El exilio es, ante todo, un lugar ventajoso que si en 1951 sustrae a Cortázar del asedio en que para él se había convertido el peronismo […] posteriormente será el lugar que permite una ‘mirada desde afuera’, y por lo tanto más amplia, de la realidad latinoamericana con la que establece vínculos cada vez más estrechos. Alejarse permite, para Cortázar, ver en perspectiva y no necesariamente supone un ‘irse’.\textsuperscript{107}
\end{quote}

With regard to his aesthetic production, Cortázar retrospectively saw his ‘irse’ as conveniently constructive, allowing him to relate differently to literature (and, as we will see, to his self-constructed image); as he put it in his now ubiquitously quoted phrase: ‘De la Argentina se alejó un escritor para quien la realidad, como la imaginaba Mallarmé, debía culminar en un libro; en París nació un hombre para quien los libros deberán culminar en la realidad’.\textsuperscript{108} This phrase summarises a transformation that was by no means immediate; for as we will see in this section, \textit{Los premios} is still rooted in the specific – past – reality of Argentina under Perón. So, although Cortázar might have intended \textit{Los premios} to be a book that ‘culminates in reality’, the reality with

\begin{flushright}
106 Towards the late 1960s, Cortázar debated with Peruvian writer José María Arguedas about the necessary geographical position of the writer/intellectual; Arguedas was an ‘indigenista’ whereas Cortázar defended his ‘European’ standpoint. See for example, Mauricio Ostría González, ‘Sistemas literarios latinoamericanos: la polémica Arguedas/Cortázar treinta años después’, in \textit{Crisis, apocalipsis y utopías} (Santiago de Chile: Prensa de la Universidad Católica de Chile, 2004), pp. 423-28. Cortázar also had a lengthy debate in various literary magazines with Liliana Heker regarding exile and the role of the intellectual during the years of the Argentinian dictatorship. The entire debate has been reproduced in \textit{Cuadernos hispanoamericanos}, 517 (July-September 1993), under the title ‘La cultura argentina. De la dictadura a la democracia’, 590-603. Also from personal interview with Liliana Heker, Buenos Aires, December 2008. In addition, see José Luis de Diego, ‘La transición democrática: intelectuales y escritores’, in \textit{La Argentina democrática: los años y los libros}, ed. Antonio Camou, María Cristina Tortti and Aníbal Vigueras (Buenos Aires: Prometeo, 2009), pp. 49-82.


108 Cortázar, 10 May 1967, \textit{Cartas 1964-1968}, p. 1136. The very spiritual connotations implied in the image of rebirth upon Cortázar’s arrival to Paris, will be followed on by the later ‘epiphany’ that the first trip to revolutionary Cuba implied.
\end{flushright}
which the novel engages is no longer current, it belongs to a bygone historical period. Although retrospectively Cortázar liked to imply that his one-way journey had an immediate effect on his development as a writer – and in turn, on the impact his writings would have on a particular reality – when we analyse his work from this time we see that Los premios is still immersed in, and wrestling with, the Peronist reality that Cortázar had left behind. Despite the fact that by 1960 – the year of publication of the novel – Perón was no longer in power, Los premios is nevertheless an allegorical, political criticism of that regime. As with El examen, it is in that anti-Peronist allegory that the novel’s most prominent political dimension lies.

The main allegorical element of the novel is found in the figure of the invisible monster and – as with ‘Casa tomada’ and El examen – the inescapable sense of invasion that its presence provokes in the characters. There is also a more direct criticism through the nine interspersed philosophical soliloquies of Persio who, according to Graciela Maturo, is the first novelistic expression of Cortázar’s alter ego. As Maturo puts it: ‘Apenas actor, solo en la proa, [Persio] es el lúcido testigo de lo que acontece en el barco. Pero también es transparentemente el autor […] Persio-Cortázar deja fluir su pensar’.109 Persio acts as the conscience at the core of the novel and his meditations on the ‘Pampa del infierno’ (LP, 263) – certainly comparable to Clara’s previously quoted image of the ‘pálida llanura’ (EE, 51) – and the oppressed ‘hombres de madera’ (LP, 372) make him a sort of intermediary agent between the socio-political situation in Argentina and more fundamental philosophical questions (such as the meaning of man’s freedom or his role in history) included in his meditations.

Although Los premios is rarely referred to when elucidating the political element in Cortázar’s writings, I argue that through the allegorical journey on board the Malcolm, the book represents a crucial phase in the development of Cortázar’s political consciousness as expressed in his fiction. Opposing Cortázar’s own implication that he was ‘outside history’ up until he wrote Libro de Manuel, this analysis provides further textual evidence to demonstrate that Cortázar was not only interested in political realities before the so-called turning point brought about by his first trip to Cuba, but

---

109 Maturo, Julio Cortázar y el hombre nuevo, p. 87. When Maturo first wrote this in 1968 the novels discussed in first part of this chapter had not yet been published. Therefore, although Persio remains one of the early manifestations of Cortázar’s alter egos, I would argue that rather than Persio the first one would be Andrés Fava, appearing in El examen and Diario de Andrés Fava, and subsequently also in Libro de Manuel.
what is more, this political interest formed a crucial part of his fictional writings from the very beginning of his writing career.

The Novel, the Monster

In ‘Notas sobre la novela contemporánea’ (1948) Cortázar elucidates his theoretical concepts of the novel, using certain striking metaphors: ‘la novela es uno de esos monstruos que el hombre acepta, alienta, mantiene a su lado; mezcla de heterogeneidades, grifo convertido en animal doméstico’. Cortázar maintains this imagery in another early article, ‘Situación de la novela’ (1950), where the novel, as distinct from poetry, is presented as ‘la cosa impura, el monstruo de muchas patas y muchos ojos’. Here, Cortázar further claims that man needs the novel ‘para conocerse y para conocer’. He argues that since the beginning of the twentieth century the novel as genre has moved progressively towards a ‘realidad inmediata’, so that by 1950 what inspires novelists to write is the ‘deseo visible de establecer contacto directo con la problemática actual del hombre en un plano de hechos históricos, de participación y vida inmediata’. For Cortázar, the novel is therefore the literary genre that should allow man to know the world, and in particular, to know history and his own position in it. He affirms that the novel’s basic aim should be ‘llegar a comprender (en el doble valor del término) la totalidad del hombre persona’, and that in effect, novels are written either ‘para escapar de la realidad o para oponerse a ella, mostrándola tal como es o debería ser’.

It is apparent then, if he was following his own precepts, that in writing an extensive novel (compared to his previous unpublished texts), Cortázar was at this point aiming to provide his readers with a universe that would allow them to think about themselves, whilst at the same time establishing a direct, immediate link – albeit perhaps a contestatory one – with a given historical reality. According to Cortázar’s dichotomy, if we do not read Los premios as an escapist novel, we should analyse it

---

112 ‘Situación de la novela’, p. 300.
113 ‘Situación de la novela’, pp. 315-16.
114 ‘Situación de la novela’, p. 315.
evaluating to what extent it is a text that ‘opposes’ a given reality. In either case, Cortázar appears to bridge the two when he concludes his essay analysing the role of the characters; for him, within the context of modern reality, characters have an uneasy proximity to the readers. He asserts that: ‘ya no hay personajes en la novela moderna; hay sólo cómplices. Cómplices nuestros, que son también testigos y suben a un estrado para declarar cosas que – casi siempre – nos condenan [...] ayudándonos a comprender con más claridad la exacta naturaleza de la situación humana de nuestro tiempo’. It is interesting to perceive the rhetoric of guilt emerging in this quotation. This is tangible in the idea of condemnation through an implied moral sentence, as well as to an extent through a sense of inescapable vigilance, with the characters bearing witness to something the individual should feel at fault with and responsible for. Note, however, the use of ‘casi’, and the convenient gap in signification opened by that adverb; this will prove important for understanding Cortázar’s rhetoric of guilt post-Cuba, and his uneasy relationship with the role of the politically committed writer. Applying this notion to *Los premios*, the characters or ‘accomplices’ can be seen to be opposing and denouncing the reality of Argentina under Perón, in a manner which is utterly unfruitful in the short term, but which in the future may lead to a more general and insightful understanding of an era.

Despite his universal rhetoric (implied in his ‘situación humana de nuestro tiempo’), judging from the texts Cortázar had written up to this point in time, his proposition regarding the role of characters seems to reflect not so much a general characteristic but rather one that is inflicted by his own circumstance. Cortázar explained this in a lecture he gave in Berkeley in 1980, in which according to his notes: ‘en *Los premios* hay lo insólito, si no lo fantástico, pero el eje son los personajes, sus conductas y motivaciones. Sin saberlo realmente estoy descubriendo por primera vez a mi prójimo. Y con eso los problemas de su destino, su razón de ser’. These theoretical concepts regarding the novel and the role of the characters, alongside a

---

116 Princeton: Princeton University Library (PUL), Manuscripts Division, Julio Cortázar Papers, Series 1C, Box 2, Folder 43. Used with permission of Princeton University Library. It is important to note Cortázar’s use of the present tense as opposed to the simple past (‘sin saberlo […] estoy descubriendo’) to describe his personal evolutive process at the time of writing *Los premios*. Although it is evident that he is choosing that tense to talk about that process in a kind of narrative present, it also allows for an ambiguous reading, and even retrospective manipulating, of his own self. In addition, his admittance of unaware discovery excuses him for the uncomfortable politics of these early novels (the published ones, such as *Los premios*, and also those which were yet to be published).
specific interest in the socio-political and historical context surrounding its plot and also the destiny of man in general, are brought into play in *Los premios*. Somewhat ignored by the critics, this first published novel by Cortázar shows, in Maturo’s words, ‘su temprana preocupación por el destino de los suyos, su personal manera de sentir la realidad y su capacidad de organización estética’. And although for some critics, like Mario Goloboff, the novel ‘es una alegoría de la época del “desarrollismo”, representado por el programa […] de Arturo Frondizi’, through textual analysis, this second part of the chapter, will propose a reading of *Los premios* as a political allegory, specifically linked to the first Peronist years rather than to the ‘Revolución Libertadora’ or to Frondizi’s mandate.

The novel narrates the story of a random group of people from Buenos Aires whose common characteristic is that they are all winners of the state-sponsored lottery. This heterogeneous combination of people represents many different social sectors of Argentinian society: from the *petit-bourgeois* couple of Lucio and Nora to the very humble Presutti family. When they are all summoned to the *London* bar, however, instead of being awarded a cheque, they are told that their prize is a cruise on the *Malcolm* (not exactly a luxury liner, but rather a ‘carguero’, ‘barco mixto’, *LP*, 65). The cruise will last ‘tres o cuatro meses’ (*LP*, 24) but the destination remains a mystery. Once on board, what is also kept undisclosed is why the passengers are not allowed access to the stern of the boat. This is where the novel’s monstrous element tacitly resides. As the passengers insist on being told the reasons why they cannot breach the stern, the myth and fear of a monstrous presence increases. This brings about such a crisis that the journey eventually has to be truncated, and after only three days, the *Malcolm* is back in Buenos Aires, after a bizarre and intense journey to nowhere.

It is the mere idea of there being a monster that affects the passengers, for the monster *per se* never actually shows itself. Their reactions and interactions are

---

117 Maturo, *Julio Cortázar y el hombre nuevo*, p. 87.
118 Goloboff, personal interview, Buenos Aires, 27 November 2007. I would argue that Goloboff’s interpretation is contradicted by direct allusions to Perón that appear in the text (such as ‘el generalito en el poder’, *LP*, 333) to refer to the government in question. In addition, the timeframe seems to make it implausible for *Los premios* to be alluding to Frondizi’s ‘desarrollismo’, since he governed between 1958 and 1962, and Cortázar claimed that he had finished the novel by 1958; in a letter from 30 May 1960, he wrote: ‘*Los premios*, la novelita náutica que escribí hace dos años’, in *Cartas 1937-1963*, p. 425.
119 Here I take into account Derrida’s explanation of the monster, whereby a monster is not just a chimerical figure, but that it ‘is always alive. […] It is a species for which we do not yet have a name, which does not mean that the species is abnormal, namely, the composition or hybridisation of already known species. Simply, it shows itself [elle se montre] – that is what the word monster means – it shows
dictated by their fear of the unknown (‘el miedo es padre de cosas muy raras’, declares the novel’s antihero, Medrano, LP, 91), but also by the threat that the unknown might take over – like in ‘Casa tomada’ – their enclosed space. The intrusion of the monstrous, like the gradual sinking of the city in El examen, introduces a fantastic element into the text, following Cortázar’s notions that: ‘lo fantástico es la indicación súbita de que al margen de las leyes aristotélicas y de nuestra mente razonante, existen mecanismos perfectamente válidos […] que nuestro cerebro lógico no acepta’. As readers, we know it is illogical for there to be flying mushrooms and for no one to perceive that as abnormal; likewise, we deem it irrational for there to be an invisible monster on a boat, which ultimately leads to someone’s death (Medrano is killed as he tries to unveil what there is on the stern, LP, 396). Central to this fantastic dimension is the idea, in both El examen and Los premios, of an intangible, yet ubiquitous presence that grows and takes over the space, be it physically or psychologically. Cortázar uses the fantastic within these novels in order to highlight, via allegory, specific aspects of the given logical reality from which the fantastic element emerges. In my reading, these aspects emphasised through the use of allegory are political, notwithstanding the inherent ambivalence of Cortázar’s use of the fantastic, an ambivalence which will become more acute through Cortázar’s aesthetic and political evolution.

In describing his own uncertainty regarding the creation of the monstrous element in Los premios, Cortázar places himself in the same position as his characters: ‘Me hallaba en la misma situación que López, Medrano o Raúl […] tampoco yo sabía lo que había en la popa. Hasta hoy, no lo sé’. Keeping the monstrous – that which is fantastic, but also allegorical – undefined, calls to mind several other instances when Cortázar, looking back on the inspiration for his own writings, chooses to retain the vagueness of central elements, apparently to avoid falling into categorical notions that would in turn restrict the artistic freedom he deemed paramount. For example, he

---

120 Cortázar in González Bermejo, Revelaciones de un cronopio, p. 78. Or as he wrote it in his class notes for Berkeley: ‘lo fantástico es algo que se presenta sin ser llamado. Para mí ha sido siempre una ‘irrupción’ […] ¿Qué es lo que irrumpí? Casi siempre una ruptura de la causalidad o la temporalidad, de las leyes físicas y psíquicas. “Todo iba bien, y justo entonces”’, in PUL, Series 1C, Box 2, Folder 43.

would deny any political intent in the writing of ‘Casa Tomada’, as he did with regard to *El examen*. Likewise, in the introductory Note he appended to *Los premios* he clarifies: ‘quisiera decirle [a usted, lector] […] que no me movieron intenciones alegóricas y mucho menos éticas’ (*LP*, 440, my emphasis). It is therefore to be noted how from very early on Cortázar would find it essential to include explanatory notes to his novels, expressing a seemingly imperative need to define his ideological position in relation to his fictions, so as to leave no room for political misunderstandings. It would appear that at this early stage Cortázar opts to hold the explicitly political at arms length, in his understanding that if a novel is too political, it may lose aesthetic value. In other words, he is at this point in his evolution attempting to keep the explicitly political and the literary quite separate, even though his writings, in my reading, clearly contradict that. The vexed issue of politics versus aesthetics is thus one that appears from the beginning of Cortázar’s writing career and, as we will see throughout this study, is one that will preoccupy him right up to his final days, with *Libro de Manuel* being probably the most controversial, and in many respects damaging, of his creative outcomes.

As established, in *Los premios* the political element is most prominently present in the form of the plot’s central allegory of the invisible monstrous presence, invading the psyche of the characters. The political dimension can also be perceived, albeit more implicitly, in the development of a sense of solidarity with ‘el prójimo’ that some of the characters go through; or in a gradual belief in social unity, that comes as a consequence of the passengers’ common fear of the unseen powerful enemy. For Jaime Alazraki, this sense of solidarity palpable in *Los premios* is the basis for the political commitment that Cortázar assumed after the Cuban revolution, so that the ‘responsabilidad humana’ present in this early novel ‘se convierte en responsabilidad política, en que el ahondamiento estético conlleva también un ahondamiento ético de

---

122 In the case of ‘Casa tomada’ Cortázar explained to Omar Prego Gadea that the story ‘simply’ stems from a nightmare; in his words: ‘Yo soñé “Casa tomada”. La única diferencia entre lo soñado y el cuento es que en la pesadilla yo estaba solo. […] Yo me defendía como podía, cerrando las puertas y yendo hacia atrás. Hasta que me desperté de puro espanto. […] Era pleno verano, yo me desperté totalmente empapado por la pesadilla; era ya de mañana, me levanté (tenía la máquina de escribir en el dormitorio) y esa misma mañana escribí el cuento, de un tirón’, in *La fascinación de las palabras*, pp. 92-3. Also in his interview with Soler Serrano, confronted by the claim that ‘Casa tomada’ could be understood as an allegory of the invasiveness of the Peronist hegemony, Cortázar says: ‘fue para mí una sorpresa, enterarme de que existía esa versión […] mi interpretación de ese cuento es […] el resultado de una pesadilla […] el espanto total en estado puro. […] La lectura política del cuento me parece válida, pero no es la mía’, in ‘Grandes personajes a fondo: Julio Cortázar’. 
la condición y situación del hombre en el mundo’. Alazraki is correct in introducing ethics into the question of politics in Cortázar’s writings, for as we shall see in this thesis, the ethical dimension of Cortázar’s understanding of his active involvement in politics and of his ‘duties’ towards artistic creation is crucial in how his relation between fiction and politics evolves.

In Los premios the ‘responsabilidad humana’ is explored on several levels. Firstly, through the bonding of the passengers in the face of their common circumstances and in their reactions against the authority of the cruise. They are confronted by the impossibility of knowing, and thus controlling, the totality of their new temporary environment; consequently, some of them take action in order to find the hidden truth, and in so doing, they take responsibility over each other. On a second more metaphysical level, there is Persio, who expresses his uncertainties about the human condition in general through autonomous, highly lyrical soliloquies, either in first person or through the omniscient voice of the narrator. Medrano, who emerges as the natural leader determined to defy the authorities in defence of the rights of his fellow passengers, represents another aspect of collective responsibility in the text.

Contrasting this exploration of solidarity, however, the novel simultaneously deals with the individual discoveries of certain characters in relation to their extrication from their habits and social functions. Being on board the Malcolm is a departure from their known environment and routine, and also a temporary liberation from the oppressive socio-political situation that hinders their individual, critical development. Ironically, this oppression is ‘praised’ at the beginning of the novel by a policeman who says to the passengers: ‘Ustedes saben lo que es el comunismo, vuelta a vuelta el personal se insubordina, pero por suerte estamos en un país donde hay orden y autoridad’ (LP, 65). This will set the norm for the division between the characters; that is, those who are in favour of these conservative views on authority (such as Restelli, who claims: ‘El timón del Estado es cosa seria […] y afortunadamente está en buenas manos […] es necesario que haya una autoridad vigilante y con amplios poderes’, LP, 115), and those who oppose it. This, nevertheless, does not simply translate into Peronists and anti-Peronists. It rather shows the complex – chaotic, as Persio claims – political situation the novel condemns. It is apparent that the authorities and those with a conservative political ideology (like Restelli or Don Galo) strongly oppose

123 Alazraki, Hacia Cortázar, p. 311.
communism, yet at the same time, those with a more liberal tendency, and middle-class background, echoing their counterparts from *El examen*, cannot bring themselves to be comfortable with the working class mass. Slightly more introspectively than Juan’s comments after the ‘ritual del hueso’ (in the first part of this chapter), Medrano talks about ‘their’ degree of responsibility in the level of ignorance of the lower classes, saying: ‘Uno no puede ofenderse por la ignorancia o la grosería de esa gente cuando en el fondo ni usted ni yo hemos hecho nunca nada para ayudar a suprimirla. Preferimos organizarnos de manera de tener un trato mínimo con ellos’ (*LP*, 126, my emphasis).

So while in *El examen* we saw an irreconcilable division between the protagonists and the Peronist mass, it seems that in *Los premios*, at least for Medrano and his ‘followers’, there begins to be a possibility of overlooking political ideologies so as to live as equals. Therefore if the novel as a genre is for Cortázar, at this point, a way of knowing himself as well as others, and if he was – following his own theories – constructing his characters as witnesses of an era, it can be argued that the rejection of the monstrous presence in the novel – which could be read to represent the ‘toxic virus’ of authoritarianism in the hands of the Peronist regime – is bringing about an understanding of the other. Or at the very least, Cortázar seems to be showing in *Los premios* a willingness to begin to explore this through his fictional writings.

**Los premios and History**

Both *El examen* and *Los premios* express a political ideology that clearly opposes Peronism and translates into a deep-rooted unease in the face of the working class masses. Paradoxically, however, there is in these texts, although more palpably in *Los premios*, an emerging sense of the social collective and of political responsibilities towards ‘el prójimo’. Furthermore, both texts put forward a visible concern for different aspects of Argentinian history, especially in relation to its vulnerability under political manipulation at the hands of Perón. In the case of *El examen* we referred, for instance, to the appropriation of historical national symbols by the Peronist regime in order to extend its political hegemony to all spheres of society. In *Los premios* the characters allude to history as something negatively irrevocable or altogether inexistent. See for instance this dialogue: ‘No te rompás, Atilio –dijo Raúl–. La historia
ya está escrita. —Ma qué historia— dijo el Pelusa’ (LP, 428). For these characters, history has either been already predetermined by the political hegemony, as Raúl implies or, for sceptics like Pelusa – comparable to Abel in El examen – it has simply ceased to exist as a credible source of evidence to understand the present. Like politics, history is, and will remain, one of the main sources of reference in Cortázar’s novels.

At the beginning of Los premios Medrano, in ironically critical mode, belittles the value of history by placing history and gossip on the same level, thus denying all possibilities of credibility or significance that should be attached to it. He asserts: ‘uno de mis defectos es la chismografía, aunque aduciré en mi descargo que sólo me interesan ciertas formas del chisme como por ejemplo, la historia’ (LP, 33). The writing (and rewriting) of history under Perón was carefully controlled and manipulated. Perón’s government also took control of the press and mass media in general, directly affecting the impartiality of the reporting of events, and hence, the day-to-day writing of history.124 If we understand Los premios as a fictional reflection of 1950s Argentina, it is no surprise that Medrano has lost his respect for history. Persio emphasises this by implying that history has become a mockery, a distorted version of the past, as he puts it: ‘el pasado inútilmente desmentido y aderezado se abraza al ahora que lo parodia como los monos a los hombres de madera’ (LP, 375). Persio, moreover, establishes an explicit connection between history and the authorities by stating: ‘La historia del mundo brilla en cualquier botón de bronce del uniforme de cualquiera de los vigilantes que disuelven la aglomeración’ (LP, 55). The metonymy of universal history shining in the button of a military uniform (and therefore being defined by it) stands in powerful contrast to Persio’s use and repetition of ‘cualquiera’, which through its inherent imprecision, belittles – as had Medrano – the credibility of history per se, and particularly of the power of the authorities. Yet this is only a semantic exercise, for in effect, the power of authorities is affirmed in the novel, through the killing of Medrano, their suppression of the passengers’ uprising and, indeed, their writing of the official version of events, or in other words, of history (LP, 437). Persio then alludes to the already prevalent threat that the military presence

---

124 In the book Historia de la prensa the authors explain for instance that: ‘Durante los mandatos de Perón se producen situaciones difíciles para los medios de comunicación, ya que sufrieron la manipulación gubernamental, un terror constante y se produjeron numerosos asesinatos de periodistas, clausura de periódicos y una censura como nunca la había conocido el país, con listas negras de periodistas e intelectuales, prohibición de libros, filmes y revistas’, ed. Alejandro Pizarroso Quintero (Madrid: Centro de Estudios Ramón Acers, 1994), p. 495.
implied not just on board the *Malcolm*, but in Argentina: ‘El vórtice que desde el botón amenaza observar al que lo mira, si osa algo más que mirarlo’ (*LP*, 56). In sum, what transpires throughout the narrative is a tangible perception that most of the characters no longer take history seriously, since it has been reduced to a distorted portrayal of the national collective past to suit those in power.

To live in a nation under such a constraining political hegemony is to submit to a state of falsity, thus becoming someone we are not. Reminiscent of Juan’s words, of being forced to fit into the ‘corsé de las tortugas’ when being a rabbit (*EE*, 157, or p. 46 of this thesis), Persio claims:

```
De cara a las estrellas, tirados en la llanura impermeable y estúpida, ¿operamos secretamente una renuncia al tiempo histórico, nos metemos en ropas ajenas y en discursos vacíos que enguantan las manos del salud del caudillo? [...] ¿representamos en la tierra el lado espectral del devenir, su larva sardónica agazapada al borde de su ruta, el antitiempo del alma y el cuerpo, la facilidad barata, el no te metás si no es para avivarte? Destino de no querer un destino (*LP*, 334).
```

Persio’s words come as a forceful reiteration of the ideas already expressed by Juan in *El examen*, lamenting the effects that the Peronist regime was having on the writing of history, with ‘llanura’ once again being the metonymy for a lost Argentina; this time is not described as unfertile or hellish, but is idiotic and impenetrable. Unlike the socialist interpretation that Cortázar would later adopt, in this novel, Juan feels that the history they are living in, where they are forced to form part of a common ‘barro’ or ‘río’, is ‘una historia sin historia o [una] historia [que] pertenece a otros’ (*EE*, 41). Following on from Borges’s notion of Peronism as ‘una época irreal’, and from Cortázar’s own understanding of an era where, as quoted earlier, ‘no tenían cabida mis recuerdos’, the idea implied in these novels is that Perón’s Argentina is one which is suffering a process of progressive numbness or paralysis, where history is being re-written for instance through the forceful appropriation of national symbols and the inversion of cultural values. Therefore, whilst certain sectors of society, epitomised by the characters of *El examen*, *Divertimento* and the ‘active’ group of *Los premios*, wait for this ‘virus’ to pass, Argentina is ‘un limbito, un entretiempo, un blando acacea entre dos nadas’ (*EE*, 103), or as Persio puts it, ‘un ciego acacea sin raíces’ (*LP*, 264).

The notions of vulnerability implied in the word ‘blando’ recur in *El examen* and in *Los premios*. If in *El examen* the insubstantiality of the sinking ground makes the
characters feel helplessly paranoid (*EE*, 197), in *Los premios*, hope is completely lost, with Persio claiming: ‘[en Argentina] todo era un descenso’ (*LP*, 347). Characterizing Peronism as a mere transitory phase (‘un entretiempo’) undermines the profound effect that the regime has on everyday reality. Yet, the characters – and by implication, Cortázar, anti-Peronist intellectuals – cannot anchor themselves in the past, because it is their own history which – if we recall Sábat o Ismael Viñas – has caused this to happen, and which also prevents their destiny from being different. As Persio has it, they are destined not to want a destiny.125 This rhetoric of guilt and sense of historical responsibility is also expressed in *Divertimento*, when el Insecto, having shown nostalgia for the failed activist period at university, claims: ‘Esta soledad, esta renuncia a la acción, recibirán sus merecidos (para ese día) epítetos. Cobardía de la generación del 40, etcétera. Tendremos nuestra buena lavada de cabeza en las historias de la literatura a cargo de un ecuánime dialéctico’ (*D*, 104). Ironically, these words will be put to the test in the next chapter, when we see Reynela’s protagonist, Horacio Oliveira, trapped precisely in a dilemma between action and ‘renuncia a la acción’.

The Passengers as Revolutionaries

In his essay ‘Power and Strategies’, Michel Foucault argues that, ‘there are no relations of power without resistances. […] Resistance to power does not have to come from elsewhere to be real, nor is it inexorably frustrated through being the compatriot of power’.126 The predominance of one discourse always results from struggles over definition and authority. Foucault sees the defining examples of resistance at work in the transgression and contestation of societal norms, in the frustration of power and in the aesthetics of self-creation.127 This concept of power and resistance can be applied to *Los premios*, in an analysis of the passengers’ actions and their implications from a political perspective. For although the passengers are not

125 This is also expressed by el cronista in *El examen* when he says, ‘esto que flota en el aire actual, esta conciencia de que somos culpables de algo, de que estamos acusados. […] No es [el pasado] quien nos acusa, sino nosotros mismos. Sólo que las piezas del proceso vienen del pasado. Lo que hicimos y lo que no hicimos, que es todavía peor. Este desajuste insalvable’ (*EE*, 156).


a solid group of friends sharing daily life in exile as we will encounter in Rayuela, nor yet, as will be the case of Libro de Manuel, an already constituted politically motivated group rebelling against bourgeois society, some of them are, nevertheless, united in their defiance of authority and in their search for knowledge and truth. It is this search which in turn gives hope for an early manifestation of the hombre nuevo, as Ernesto Guevara would define it after the success of the Cuban Revolution. In Persio’s understanding: ‘Qué es entonces de nosotros y de la satisfactoria existencia donde la inquietud no pasaba de una parva metafísica […] sino la verdad que muestra la tercera mano, la verdad que espera el nacimiento del hombre para entrar en la alegría’ (LP, 332). The passengers’ resistance against the imposing authorities on the boat – but by extension also on mainland Buenos Aires – combined with their will to self-knowledge (or in Foucault’s terms, their endeavour for an aesthetics of existence) translates in the novel into a political shift which brings the hope for a new man to the fore. It also emphasises the more theoretical aims laid out by Cortázar regarding the possibilities of the novel as a genre, namely, to allow man to know himself and his position in history.

The passengers share their will to leave behind what is known to them so as to be able to redefine themselves. Yet, it is crucial to note that what they want to leave behind is actually already a void: ‘había tanto que borrar (pero no había nada, lo que había que borrar era esa nada insensata)’ (LP, 20, my emphasis). This nothingness can be linked to the idea cited earlier of Peronist Argentina as a ‘limbito’. That is why, ultimately, it does not even matter that the journey is frustrated or that it only lasts three days, because, ‘entre irse por tres meses o por toda la vida, no había demasiada diferencia’ (LP, 27). What seems to matter is the rupture brought about by departing, and the consequent insight that the characters gain into their own suppressed reality. Not even the discovery of what is (or is not) in the stern is of importance, as Medrano admits when he witnesses the emptiness of the forbidden stern before being killed: ‘La popa estaba enteramente vacía pero […] no tenía la más mínima importancia porque lo que importaba era otra cosa, algo inapresable que buscaba mostrarse y definirse en la sensación que lo exaltaba cada vez más’ (LP, 396). This is the moment when Medrano realises the importance of the process which has led him to see the stern – and the inexistent monster – for himself. What Medrano cannot put his finger on is the importance of the search for truth. Being able to question, to challenge, to demand explanations, provides him with a sense of freedom, which is fulfilling and
invigorating; a freedom that, given the current state of affairs in his Buenos Aires, he has not previously been able to exercise. Discovering this makes Medrano feel invincible, as the narrator adds, ‘No sabía por qué, pero estar ahí, con la popa a la vista […] le daba una seguridad, algo como un punto de partida’ (LP, 396). Whereas in *El examen* the final exam was seen as something positive because it gave the characters a sense of direction, a concrete objective to aim for in the midst of such chaos (*EE*, 46), being nevertheless an end point, in *Los premios*, the process of self-discovery on board the Malcolm is a starting point, a point of departure. In *El examen* when that target fails to materialise, the characters need to distance themselves somehow; in *Los premios*, the fact that the cruise goes nowhere is irrelevant because what matters is the characters’ individual journey.

In the search to find out the truth, the passengers separate into a ‘passive’ and an ‘active’ group. The ‘active’ group led by Medrano defines itself through resistance and, as Alfred Mac Adam puts it, they develop into revolutionaries through their acts. They become, following Jessica Kulynych’s reasoning, citizens who are fully aware of their own position in society, as she argues that: ‘Often only the act of resistance provides any meaningful sense of “citizenship”. […] Where the space for action is usurped, where action in the strict sense is no longer possible, resistance becomes the primary vehicle of spontaneity and subjectivity’. However, I would argue that although the ‘rebellious’ characters become aware of their power as a collective to confront the authorities, this soon fades away with the death of their leader, Medrano. What could have been a radical change in their exercise of citizenship ends up being obliterated by the circular return to an unchanged Buenos Aires, where they all go in their different directions to continue living their lives as before. The character Paula puts it well, when once back in the city, she thinks to herself: ‘Raúl sería siempre Raúl. Nadie le compraría su libertad, nadie la haría cambiar mientras no lo decidiera por su cuenta’ (LP, 416). This sense of political hopelessness will see a dramatic change in *Libro de Manuel* for, as we will read in chapter 4, although the leader of the group in that novel also dies, there is a unifying hope embodied in baby Manuel.

The *Malcolm* is an alternative space where the possibility of transgression and transformation occurs, yet it is also a location of pessimistic entrapment. References to the cruise ship as a place of incarceration are ubiquitous in the novel, most explicitly expressed by López: ‘Hay algo en esa idea de las puertas cerradas que me joroba. Es como si esto no fuera un viaje, realmente’ (*LP*, 159). Dominic Moran compares Cortázar’s use of images of imprisonment to describe the socio-political field with those of Foucault, and claims that for the former it is ultimately an ‘apolitical’ question of delivering man from external or self-imposed forces of repression.\(^{130}\) I would argue, rather, that Cortázar’s use of these images is indeed political, since it is imprisonment in the *Malcolm* that pushes the passengers to question their present, and ultimately to follow Medrano in taking action. It is the fact of being trapped and having no choice but to face the other as well as oneself (reminiscent again of Sartre’s *Huis Clos*) that makes the characters aware of that ‘prójimo’, and of themselves in relation to their fellow human beings. In addition, the passengers’ entrapment allegorically refers to Cortázar’s feelings under the Peronist regime, which led him to make the decision to leave the country.

The transformatory process that the characters go through, and the significance of their journey is summarised in the words of the character López, who says: ‘Todo estaba preparado para hacer de este viaje algo como el intervalo entre la terminación de un libro y el momento en que cortamos las páginas de uno nuevo. Una tierra de nadie en que curamos las heridas. [...] Pero me ha salido al revés, la tierra de nadie era el Buenos Aires de los últimos tiempos’ (*LP*, 317). We thus find a strong criticism of the socio-political situation of the Buenos Aires of the time. On a more metaphysical level, this ‘tierra de nadie’, while being reminiscent of *El examen’s* Funes and his disappointment at how things have changed in Buenos Aires, resembles Persio’s experience of the ‘borde’: ‘todo es borde y cesará de serlo en cualquier momento, al borde Persio, al borde barco, al borde presente, al borde borde’ (*LP*, 238). The emphasis on the demarcation establishes, on the one hand, a differentiation between Persio’s experiences and those of the others, yet it also most importantly emphasises the notion of being on the brink, on the verge of collapse, of disaster, of an abyss of uncertainty. Similar to Persio’s ‘borde’ and to the ‘intervalo’ that his journey represents for López, within Cortázar’s own personal journey *Los premios* could

be seen as the transitional intermission between the isolated, anti-Peronist writer ‘trapped’ in Argentinian socio-political parameters, and the self-proclaimed ‘Latin American’ author, aiming to discover a way in which to create freely while fighting in solidarity with ‘el prójimo’ against the social injustices of a continent.

The **hombre nuevo** on the *Malcolm*

Although the term **hombre nuevo** (or ‘novus homo’ as it was known in Latin by the Romans) was coined well before the Cuban revolution, it is the meaning that Ernesto Guevara gave it within the socialist reform that could be applied to all of Latin America, which was particularly significant in the rhetoric of the Latin American intellectual of the New Left in the 1960s. Whereas for Marx the ‘new man’ is the individual who belongs to the communist society, which will allow the full development of man as a producer, with a universal understanding that will allow him to enjoy the material and spiritual needs with his political, aesthetic and moral aptitudes highly developed, for Guevara the conception of the **hombre nuevo** also implies an individual human interest, the development of social conscience and a process of self-education in order to reach a multifaceted, creative growth.\(^{131}\)

In the novel, Medrano is significantly seen reading *Los hombres de maíz*, by Miguel Ángel Asturias.\(^{132}\) Obviously this choice of reading matter is not coincidental. Deemed to be Asturias’s masterpiece, it depicts the rebellion of a remote indigenous tribe against the desecration of their land and annihilation by the army. Through his reading, Medrano begins to understand that by rebelling against imposed authority one can begin to hope for a different reality, for the birth of a new man. Medrano thinks to himself: ‘con cosas así se enciende a veces el fuego, de tanta miseria crece el canto; cuando todos los muñecos muerdan el último puñado de ceniza, quizá nazca un hombre’ (*LP*, 359). Although it would still be some years before Cortázar spoke and wrote openly about his hope for the **hombre nuevo**, as Ernesto Guevara understood it in Cuba, there is


an awareness – and perhaps even a will to believe in it – already prevalent in this first published novel.

Among the precepts that Guevara postulates as the defining notions of the *hombre nuevo* there is one which can be particularly related to the development of the characters on board the *Malcolm*, as he explains that the *hombre nuevo* has to undergo a period of transition in relation to his old self, acquiring an awareness of himself as a creator and a transformer of reality Guevara wrote:

>junto al trabajo que está todos los días realizando la tarea de crear nuevas riquezas para distribuir por la sociedad, el hombre que trabaja con esa nueva actitud se está perfeccionando […] pero aún no es el verdadero hombre nuevo […]. Todavía le falta lograr la completa recreación espiritual ante su propia obra sin la presión directa del medio social, pero ligado a él por los nuevos hábitos.\(^{133}\)

To create the *hombre nuevo* therefore implies the development of ‘new habits’ which, in the process of dissociation from the old ones, would make man aware of his new position in society and the general improvements that his change will generate – materially but also spiritually – in himself and his ‘prójimo’. In placing this group of people in circumstances that almost force the passengers to look into themselves and acknowledge their neighbour, reflects some of the socio-political ideas that Cortázar had begun to contemplate approximately a decade after leaving behind Peronist Argentina.

The *hombre nuevo* could be thought to be an active being, who experiences politics as a space where freedom is conceived as an incessant ethical practice, which validates itself by means of creating its own conditions for existing. Unlike the classic Greek notion of the politics-ethics relation, whereby this moral attitude towards freedom was expected only from the noble, privileged castes, in the longing for the ‘hombre nuevo’, the idea is that everyone is worthy and capable of this kind of political (and ethical) activity.\(^{134}\) Taking this idea a step further, Foucault, in *La Hermenéutica del Sujeto*, establishes that:

>La necesidad [ética] del cuidado de uno mismo, la necesidad de ocuparse de uno mismo, está ligada al ejercicio del poder […] ocuparse de sí mismo es algo que viene exigido y además se

---


deduce de la voluntad de ejercer un poder político sobre los otros. No se puede gobernar a los demás si uno no se gobierna a sí mismo.135

Pertinent to the notion of the hombre nuevo is Cortázar’s choice of epigraph to the novel, a quotation from a translation of Dostoyevsky’s The Idiot which reads: ‘¿Qué hace un autor con la gente vulgar […]? Es imposible dejarla siempre fuera de la ficción, pues la gente vulgar es en todos los momentos la llave y el punto esencial en la cadena de asuntos humanos; si la suprimimos se pierde toda probabilidad de verdad’ (LP, 7).

There is certainly a contrast between the role and treatment given to the ‘gente vulgar’ (LP, 7) and the disgust and repulsion felt by the protagonists of El examen for the ‘masa peronista’.136 Although there is still a prevalent class differentiation between the characters of Los premios, they are all ‘la llave y el punto esencial’ of history and of truth. This realisation is present in Persio’s final monologues, where his search for an aesthetic outlook shifts towards Latin American reality, aiming to discover the hombre nuevo. The fight in the text is against the generalised oppression imposed by the ‘gobierno actual’ (LP, 114), or the ‘generalito en el poder’ as Persio calls Perón (LP, 333), rather than against the Peronist mass.

If, as Persio understood it, Medrano was a potential hombre nuevo, then his death seems to imply that there is no room for such a figure at least not in the Argentina of the time. Either because of ideological compliance, fearful submission or individualistic interests, the characters that survive the journey on the Malcolm do not want to be responsible for preserving Medrano’s legacy, as Lucio expresses it: ‘Vos fíjate, tal cómo están las cosas en Buenos Aires, un lio así [el que causó Medrano] nos puede perjudicar a todos’ (LP, 431). It is too risky, and ultimately, once they are back in Buenos Aires, his legacy is in conflict with their habitual attitude of ‘no te metás’.

So, in Guevara’s terms, despite their transformation on board the Malcolm, they seem unable to leave behind their bourgeois old habits and adopt the new ones, so as to become that ‘new man’. Yet, Medrano’s character alone represents an attempt – and in

136 The epigraph reads: ‘¿Qué hace un autor con la gente vulgar, absolutamente vulgar, cómo ponerla ante sus lectores y cómo volverla interesante? Es imposible dejarla siempre fuera de la ficción, pues la gente vulgar es en todos los momentos la llave y el punto esencial en la cadena de asuntos humanos; si la suprimimos se pierde toda probabilidad de verdad’ (LP, 7).
that sense, a hope – to create a new reality. Andrés Fava’s vision of a new future in *Libro de Manuel* appears therefore to be symbolised in Medrano’s hope for a new man, for change in habits, for an understanding of collective action. Although the political dimension of the novel seems to be mainly concerned with the ravages of Peronism, it also shows a gradual shift in Cortázar’s political ideology; a gradual departure from the bourgeois staunch anti-Peronist stance, towards a more humanistic understanding of the collective. This understanding is in evident difference in the portrayal of the collective in *El examen*, where through the ritual at the Plaza de Mayo, the fight over the comb at the Colón and the reactions towards cleaners on the tram, it is clear that there is as yet no desire for a united collective. There is, if we recall Andrés’s words with regard to the bookseller, an irrevocable divide between them (that is, the Peronist masses) and the middle-class protagonists.

I would agree with Steven Boldy when he argues that the concept of the *hombre nuevo*, emerging as a consequence of rebellion and destruction, occurs not only in the later Cortázar, but rather, it can be perceived throughout his entire work.\(^\text{137}\) I would moreover add that its first and most prominent manifestation can be seen in *Los premios*. With *Los premios* Cortázar not only, as Alazraki puts it, ‘hace su primera zambullida a las aguas de la historia’, but he also affirms that history and politics are, already central to his fictional writings, and will remain so.\(^\text{138}\)

---

**Sailing Towards the Discovery of a Continent**

> ‘un escritor es siempre un pequeño Cristóbal Colón
> [...] es alguien que sale a descubrir con sus carabelitas de palabras [...] el gran escritor descubre América pero no todos son Colón’.\(^\text{139}\)

> ‘En lo más gratuito que pueda yo escribir’, asserted Cortázar, ‘asomará siempre una voluntad de contacto con el presente histórico del hombre, una participación en su larga marcha hacia lo mejor de sí mismo como colectividad y humanidad’.\(^\text{140}\) This comes from a 1967 letter to Fernández Retamar, when Cortázar had adopted socialism.

---


as his political ideology and was attempting to define his role as a committed Latin American writer, without sacrificing his belief in art for art’s sake. What appears as a promise stemming from the political ‘commitment’ subsequent to his first trip to Cuba is nevertheless visibly present in his earlier writings of the anti-Peronist years.

Through a detailed analysis of the political allegorical element found in *El examen* and in *Los premios*, as well as allusions to *Divertimento* and *Diario de Andrés Fava*, in this first chapter I have attempted to show that Cortázar, notwithstanding his own later public conviction, did have a clear political consciousness right from his first steps into the realm of fiction. What is more, he allows for it to be expressed in his fictional writings. In this sense, I agree strongly with Mario Goloboff who claims that:

> Cortázar, en distintas épocas, va jalonando esa conciencia de los intelectuales de las capas medias argentinas y reactualizándose (como ellas) de modo permanente, hasta llegar con la revolución cubana a representarla también en su mirada hacia Cuba, y sus enormes primeros desafíos y sus primeros grandes logros. Y aún después, en la época de las dictaduras en el Cono Sur y de su lucha por las libertades democráticas.\(^{141}\)

The author’s subsequent assessment of his own views and writings during these Peronist years is more concerned with a change in his political stance that took place later and which made his anti-Peronism irreconcilable and incoherent with his new socialist, committed self. This is possibly the reason why Cortázar, after Losada’s rejection of *El examen* in 1950 and despite having considered it complete, chose not to publish this novel, nor *Diario de Andrés Fava* nor *Divertimento*, during his life-time. In turn, this decision contradicts the significance of the ‘libre lenguaje’ that Cortázar himself praised in *El examen* (*EE*, 5). Underlining the freedom of its language and ideas, while at the same time being unable to face the political consequences that its publication might have brought upon him, in particular with regard to the depiction of the lower-classes, establishes a pattern of ambivalence that, as we shall see, will characterise Cortázar’s political evolution. This ambivalence will place Cortázar not only in a conflictive position within his aesthetic project, but also, as the Cuban poet Herberto Padilla would put it, it would lead him to in a place of ‘political solitude’.\(^{142}\)

Cortázar’s own response to the possible political reading of the work he produced during the first Peronist mandate is ambivalent. Recalling this period in an

---

\(^{141}\) Goloboff, personal interview, Buenos Aires, 27 November 2007.

\(^{142}\) Herberto Padilla, ‘Imagen de Cortázar’, *La Nación*, 28 April 1985, pp. 20-21 (p. 21). We will analyse the full length of the Padilla’s quotation and its context in chapter 4.
interview with Ernesto González Bermejo in 1977, he goes as far as to claim that what he wrote then was escapist and reactionary, as he asserts that, ‘nuestra condición de jóvenes burgueses que leíamos en varios idiomas, nos impidió entender ese fenómeno [el desborde popular]’.\(^{143}\) It should be borne in mind that Cortázar’s critical opinion of his political position during the Peronist years was retrospectively shaped by an adopted discourse inspired by his ‘epiphanic’ trip to Cuba. Yet, when revisiting the early writings it seems difficult to deny the political commitment of contemporaneous phrases such as this one, cited earlier: ‘Desde entonces hasta hoy, hemos continuado luchando por el ideal que defendemos’, which Cortázar proclaims so fervently in his fight against Perón.\(^{144}\)

In the case of Los premios, although it was published when Cortázar was allegedly ‘fuera de la historia’, there are explicit as well as implicit elements through which his ‘voluntad de contacto con el presente histórico del hombre’ clearly emerges. As we shall see in later chapters, the rhetorical discourse of Cortázar’s paratext (including his letters and interviews) proves crucial to this analysis, in order to try and achieve a holistic understanding of the moral imperatives attached to Cortázar’s political viewpoints, as well as of his attitude towards aesthetic creation. In this chapter, I have shown that although Los premios and El examen tend to be excluded from the so-called political writings in Cortázar’s oeuvre, they are nonetheless fundamentally political in their allegorical representation of his anti-Peronist views.

It would seem that with Los premios Cortázar had stopped believing in a Rimbaud-like lifestyle, whereby he would live ‘completamente aislado y solitario […] leyendo y estudiando […] millares de libros’.\(^{145}\) Instead, he had begun to develop an interest in man’s relationship with his fellow human beings, which translates in the novel as a realisation of the collective and of the possibility of the revolutionary hombre nuevo. This concern to express solidarity with ‘el prójimo’, in Cortazarian terms, ‘el descubrimiento de mi prójimo, de mis semejantes’, marks a noticeable shift in Cortázar’s political journey as seen through his fiction. Los premios is generally considered an important stepping-stone in the narrative evolution of Cortázar, yet almost exclusively in aesthetic terms (in relation to characterisation, the notion of figuras, the role of the fantastic). As well as showing that the novel encompasses a

\(^{143}\) In González Bermejo, Revelaciones de un cronopio, p. 119.

\(^{144}\) 16 December 1945, Cartas 1937-1963, p. 190.

\(^{145}\) On Cortázar’s solitary Rimbaud-like lifestyle see Harss, Los nuestros, p. 263.
rejection of Perón’s oppressive regime, I have tried to elucidate that the inner journey of the passengers towards a revolutionary stance of resistance – through an expression of human solidarity and understanding – also reflects a clear level of political preoccupation felt by Cortázar, prior to his much-vaunted ‘despertar a la historia’ brought about by Cuba. What in *Los premios* takes place at the hands of the passengers, will eventually lead, via the ethical action/inaction dilemmas of *Rayuela*’s Horacio Oliveira, to the activities of ‘la Joda’ in *Libro de Manuel*, dissolving habit and convention through their urban revolutionary plan and their *microagitaciones*. 
CHAPTER II

Action versus Inaction

Whereas in the case of *El examen* and *Los premios*, ideological criticism of a specific political hegemony, namely, Peronism, is undertaken through an allegorical representation, in the case of *Rayuela*, the political element is present within a very broad sense of the meaning of politics, as opposed to the specificity of a given political ideology. This political element is primarily located in the ethical dilemmas of the novel’s protagonist, Horacio Oliveira. As we observe him reflecting upon ethical, ideological and political concerns, and as he sinks even deeper into an attitude of passive acquiescence towards life, the reader – who has perhaps already been prodded into a less passive state than a reader of *El examen* or *Los premios* by Cortázar’s constant jibes at the *lector hembra* via Morelli’s theories and through the novel’s structure – is simultaneously confronted by the same questions. This is part of a process that could be seen as Cortázar’s attempt to contribute towards a change within the ideological conscience of his readership. Although I identify other political elements that manifest themselves explicitly in the text, Oliveira’s action versus inaction quandary, with regard to his individual social commitment as well as political involvement in general, is at the core of my analysis as the most prominent political consideration within the novel.

For the analysis of this chapter, I take on board Tobin Siebers’s understanding of politics as elucidated in his study of scepticism, in particular his argument that ‘politics demands that we risk taking a position, that we stand somewhere, that we decide, and that we accept as part of the political process the possibility that our decisions, stances, and positions may go horribly wrong, nowhere, or miraculously right’.¹ In his sense, the fact that in *Rayuela* Oliveira seems incapable of taking any kind of ideological, ethical or even emotional position throughout the novel has in many instances political implications, in the very broad sense of the term, that is for example, in how we understand the relationship between an individual and his *polis*, his society. What Cortázar identified early on in his fiction as the very *porteño* attitude of ‘no te metás’, widespread in the Argentina of Perón (and infamously radicalised during

---

¹ *Politics of Scepticism*, p. 8.
the last military dictatorship), is embodied and hyperbolised in Oliveira. Yet, crucially, whereas the reader could accept previous embodiments of this attitude without feeling personally implicated in conflicts of a political, ideological or ethical nature (let us recall the behaviour of el cronista in El examen or Restelli’s praise of authority in Los premios), in the case of Oliveira, this seems to be different. For what the reader might ‘observe’ and ‘live’ vicariously through the character could generate, at key points, serious discomfort and unease. I argue that it is in these moments that a certain political meaning is transmitted. Oliveira’s attitude, combined with the inclusion of a number of ‘real stories’ within the fictional text, provides grounds for reflection upon a story being told that is parallel to the main narrative plot; a story that relates to issues outside the world presented by Rayuela, and which requires insightful reflection on the part of the reader.

What Cortázar traditionally manifests in his short stories through an element in the narrative that shocks and dislodges the reader from the comfort of the fictional universe, is also present in Rayuela with an added implicit political signification. David Kelman explains this well when he claims that in Cortázar – and for Kelman this occurs specifically after the Cuban revolution –:

> the afterlife of storytelling […] points to the possibility of a new political community that is not predicated on the full presence of the people, but rather on the transmission of a story. Politics can then be said to take place as the event of a transmission, and it is the function of the modern storyteller to tell the stories that are able to produce this kind of event.²

I do not intend to speculate nor generalise about what takes place in the reading experience; what I wish to emphasise, in agreement with Kelman, is that my analysis of the political in Rayuela relates to something which is not explicitly spelled out in the narrative, but which rather gains meaning in the implicit ‘transmission’ of certain ideas. These are not (unlike in Libro de Manuel) politically biased, aiming to inculcate a particular political ideology onto the reader; they are more fundamental notions concerned with a general choice between action or passivity in everyday life. It is worth remembering that Rayuela was written in times of radical ideological change throughout the world, and that Cortázar was part of much wider attempts to ‘revolutionise’ thought, intellectually and politically. As well as the Cuban revolution,

² David Kelman, ‘The Afterlife of Storytelling: Julio Cortázar’s Reading of Walter Benjamin and Edgar Allan Poe’, Comparative Literature, 60 (3) (2008), 244-60 (p. 245).
and its consequent revolutionary politicisation of Latin America, at the time of the publication of Rayuela, there was also the decolonisation process in Africa, the Vietnam war, anti-racist rebellion in the US, all happening in an era when, as Claudia Gilman argues, politics was the yardstick by which every individual was measured.  

At the time of writing Rayuela Cortázar had not yet openly adhered to a specific political ideology, though it is apparent that at this point Cortázar is veering towards the left. As we have seen, this begins to be articulated in Los premios with the characters’ solidarity towards ‘el prójimo’ and the possibility of an hombre nuevo embodied in Medrano. This was not yet fully defined, however. While writing Rayuela Cortázar was, in many respects, searching for a political ideology; and this search is, I argue, reflected at the core of the novel. As Carlos Fuentes put it, the very opening lines (if read as a lector hembra) give away ‘la clave de [una] búsqueda inconclusa’. And as Néstor García Canclini points out, in that initial question lies ‘la existencia entera del protagonista: interrogación permanente’. It is this search, this permanent state of questioning which in turn made Rayuela one of the most important expressions of Latin American modernity, for in the novel, as Fuentes claimed, ‘vemos mejor que nunca nuestras dudas, nuestras deudas, nuestras posibilidades’. It is through that incessant questioning that Oliveira reveals his incapacity, and at times reluctance, to commit himself to any form of action. Cortázar does not aim to impose a reality upon the reader, but through Oliveira’s unwillingness to risk a given position, he presents a crucial socio-political dilemma which was central for the political processes of the 1960s, and which remains equally significant for the reader to consider beyond any historical present. In many respects, this kind of questioning prevalent in Rayuela would gradually acquire a more explicit tone over the course of Cortázar’s evolution as a writer, as he claimed in the recently published Papeles inesperados: ‘problemas considerados como capitales en Rayuela pasaron a ser para mí algunos de los muchos componentes de la problemática del “hombre nuevo”; la prueba, creo, está en Libro de

---

5 Cortázar, una antropología poética, p. 45.
Manuel.7 However, in the vast amounts of criticism written about Rayuela, virtually no study deals with its political dimension. While at least superficially, the novel is more concerned with aesthetic experimentation and philosophical questions than with political issues, this does not mean that there is nothing political about Rayuela. It does however indicate a general disinclination to identify a political dimension to Cortázar’s writings prior to his ‘conversion’, sustaining implicitly the critical trend that up until his visit to Cuba Cortázar’s fiction was apolitical.

To elucidate my reading of the political in Rayuela, I have divided this chapter into two main sections. The first offers an extensive analysis of the ideological dilemma faced by Oliveira throughout the novel, and how it lays the groundwork for the political elements that emerge. We will consider how the political element is implicit in Oliveira’s action versus inaction dilemma and what potential political ‘afterlife’ this dilemma might transmit to the reader through the transmission of the story of Rayuela. If we recall Kelman, it is in the event of this communication that the politics of a text can be located. The second section considers some of the more explicit, albeit isolated, political elements. These include several examples of the interpolation of ‘real stories’ into the fictional narrative which, together with the description of photographs of Chinese torture owned by the character Wong, serve to challenge the reader’s position of comfort aesthetically as well as ethically speaking.

The Politics of ‘No te metás’

In his article ‘Apolicitidad o neutralidad política’, the Argentinian sociologist Ezequiel Ander-Egg identifies and analyses the implied politics in choosing to remove oneself from anything apparently political. He claims that the alleged ‘neutralidad política’ that an individual adopts so as not to get stained with the ‘dirty business’ of politics, results in the formation of amorphous citizens, who become passive witnesses of their own destinies, as the political hegemony makes choices on their behalf. These apoliticised individuals, like Sieber’s sceptics, are epitomised by an attitude of ‘no te metás’, which is ironic since, as Ander-Egg argues, ‘[estas personas] no quieren

meterse donde todos ya estamos metidos’. In other words, thinking that we are outside politics just because we are not actively involved in it is a delusion for, according to Egg, even deciding to stay ‘out’ is in itself a political choice. Indeed, it is that apathy which as well as having an impact on our fellow citizens within a given political community, directly benefits the political authorities in power, as Ander-Egg puts it:

La neutralidad y la apoliticidad suelen tener una fachada que encubre y disfraza la cobardía y la complicidad que permite mantener un orden en el que está institucionalizada la injusticia y la dominación. La apoliticidad es, además, un artilugio de las clases dominantes, para que todos colaboren – no haciendo ni participando en la política – al mantenimiento del orden existente mediante el ‘no te metás’ y el descompromiso. Los despolitizados son un apoyo político al status quo: la apoliticidad es para la clase dominante una garantía que ayuda a perpetuar lo existente.⁹

As mentioned above, Cortázar was always very aware of this attitude of political indifference, attached to a particular ideology within Argentinian society. This is reflected in recurrent allusions throughout his work. It appears in El examen, through the description of el cronista as a good porteño, who is ‘[un] buen ejemplo del no te metás’ (EE, 33). It also appears implicitly in Los premios, through Lucio’s disapproving position towards Medrano’s rebellion against the authorities (LP, 431, and also in the previously quoted phrase by Persio, LP, 334). Cortázar even refers to this attitude as a metonymy for Argentina as a country, when in the 1950s poem ‘La patria’ he writes: ‘Pero te quiero, país de barro, y otros te quieren, y algo / saldrá de este sentir. Hoy es distancia, fuga, / no te metás, qué vachaché, dale que va, paciencia. / La tierra entre los dedos, la basura en los ojos, / ser argentino es estar triste, ser argentino es estar lejos’.¹⁰

Additionally, in a 1973 interview he gave to the magazine Crisis, Cortázar defines this attitude of apparent political neutrality when, reflecting upon the politics behind it, in particular with reference to the 1940s and 50s, he claims: ‘No puedo saber cuál es la situación actual en la mentalidad argentina, pero he conocido la de mi generación […] ese famoso “no te metás” tan nuestro. Esa frasecita con la que alguien nos definió

---

⁹ Ander-Egg, ‘Apoliticidad o neutralidad política’, p. 34.
alguna vez, es decir la tendencia a delegar responsabilidades, a no asumirlas a fondo’.11 Although Rayuela does not endorse nor propose any particular political ideology, it is apparent that in Oliveira’s inability to choose between being politically active or passive, there is an implicit portrayal of this ‘no te metás’ attitude. In addition, it is worth noting that although when he wrote Rayuela Cortázar might still have been searching for a political ideology that squared with his views, a work of fiction is never politically innocent, or as Guillermo Saccomanno would have it, when describing politics in the fiction of David Viñas and Jorge Luis Borges, ‘no hay escritura desideologizada’.12

**Perón’s Ghost**

Following the ‘Tablero de dirección’, in which Cortázar sets out the two different ways Rayuela can be read, there are two epigraphs: one is a quotation from a Spanish translation of the Bible, dated 1797, and the second is an extensive quotation from César Bruto’s Lo que me gustaría ser a mí si no fuera lo que soy. César Bruto was the pseudonym adopted by the anti-Peronist writer Carlos Warnes, a key participant in the 1940’s magazine *Cascabel*, known at the time for provoking a ‘risa antiperonista’ in its readers.13 César Bruto was created especially for this magazine, which eventually had to close down due to a shortage of paper strategically commandeered by Perón. The aim of this creation was to imitate the speech and behaviour of the proletariat, to mock the ignorance of the Peronist masses. César Bruto’s style is inevitably reminiscent of Roberto Arlt’s urban anti-heroes. Like Arlt, Bruto also represents a given political ideology, especially through his use of satire. It is through humour that César Bruto marks the social as well as ideological differences between the witty middle-class (that is, his readers) and the ‘brutos’, or in other words, the Peronist mass.

Although quoting César Bruto is a subtle detail, it is one that reinforces from the outset Cortázar’s political stance, at least in relation to the Peronist Argentina he

---

had left behind. For certain critics, such as Peter Standish, the quotation from Bruto heralds the playfulness and artificiality of the novel, but I would argue that citing Bruto extensively is a politically-charged nod to the reader, and is also a homage to the writer Warnes and to his political humour. It could even be said that the novel’s protagonist, Horacio Oliveira, pays homage to Bruto throughout the novel, not only by using his apparently whimsical ‘hache fatídica’ (R, 397), but also through paraphrasing Bruto when describing Paris to Traveler: ‘El tiempo […] era muy variable, pero de cuando en cuando había días buenos. Otra cosa: Como muy bien dijo César Bruto, si a París vas en octubre, no dejes de ver el Louvre’ (R, 233). In both instances, Warnes’s humour is made evident and is to an extent emphasised by Oliveira’s ironical tendencies.

It is worth noting that when Oliveira travels back to Buenos Aires the figure of Perón becomes more prominent in the narrative, mainly through the protagonist’s doppelgänger, Traveler. Oliveira, Traveler and Talita were childhood friends and shared political ideologies in their youth, as the narrator describes: ‘de una juventud coincidentemente socialista […] los tres amaban cada uno a su manera la lectura comentada […] las posibilidades innegables de reírse como locos y sentirse por encima de la humanidad doliente so pretexto de ayudarla a salir de su mierdosa situación contemporánea’ (R, 277). In the narrator’s clarification of the three friends’ shared ideals, there is a clear sense of nostalgia for a feeling of joy that is now only too distant. The narrator and our protagonist seem to overlap in this comment tinged with arrogant sarcasm over the times when he used to believe in political change. Perhaps in view of their common politicised youth, Traveler deems it essential for his recently-arrived friend to be updated as to contemporary Argentina. So, soon after Oliveira had disembarked from the boat that brought him from Paris, Traveler ‘le contaba del circo, de K.O. Lausse y hasta de Juan Domingo Perón’ (R, 235, my emphasis). Bearing in mind that the preposition ‘hasta’ is generally used to indicate the addition of something or someone to a list against the supposition that what has been already listed was enough, its inclusion before Perón’s name implies that the allusion to him

14 Standish, Understanding Julio Cortázar, p. 98.
15 In keeping with a very Cortazarian habit, boxing is made an important matter, in this case through the mentioning of Eduardo Lausse, middleweight boxer from Argentina, who reached the peak of his career in the early 1950s, winning 14 fights all by K.O. (hence the nickname). See Horacio Pagani, ‘El campeón sin corona’, Clarín, 08 May 2005 <http://www.clarin.com/diario/2005/05/08/deportes/d-08901.htm> [accessed 20 June 2008].
was somewhat unexpected. Traveler mentions Perón along with boxing and work at the circus, that is, as an inevitable part of day-to-day life and interests. It is ambiguous whether the General is referred to as a past figure or as a contemporary concern, yet given Lausse’s peak of success and the brevity of Traveler’s list of news items, it would be logical to presume that Perón might still be in power when Oliveira arrives in Buenos Aires.

Although somewhat reticent once back in Argentina, while in Paris Oliveira does refer to Perón. Significantly, in his allusions to the leader, the temporal ambiguity prevails:

—Vos dijiste un día que el drama de la Argentina es que está manejada por viejos.
—Ya cayó el telón sobre ese drama —dijo Oliveira—. Desde Perón es al revés, los que tallan son los jóvenes y es casi peor, qué le vas a hacer (R, 155).

The use of the present tense by Oliveira in the sentence beginning with ‘Desde Perón’, makes it once again difficult to determine whether or not Perón is still in power at the time when Oliveira is speaking. If he is, his mandate must be at least some years old for the change (for the worse, as Oliveira has it) to have taken place. On the other hand, if he isn’t, it seems nevertheless that his influence on the youth is still having an effect on the country’s general situation.

In her unpublished thesis of political thought in Cortázar, Sylvia Sarmiento Lizárraga proposes that the central core of *Rayuela,* es la experiencia del personaje central después de la caída de Perón en la Argentina. [...] Toda esa confusión, esa oscuridad en la que se debate y que le llena de angustia se podría relacionar con la desilusión sufrida por los que se preocupaban verdaderamente por el destino de la Argentina y vieron las sucesivas traiciones a los intereses del país con la subida de Frondizi al poder.16

It is feasible that the events in the novel are, as Lizárraga suggests, taking place after the ‘Revolución Libertadora’ had toppled Perón from authority in 1955; but I argue that in the text this is left too ambiguous to be determined. Moreover, it is somewhat unsubstantiated to link Oliveira’s torment and disillusionment exclusively to Frondizi’s government, for although the protagonist is aware of changes in the socio-political situation of Argentina, his preoccupation seems to go beyond the immediate

16 Sarmiento Lizárraga, *Las premios, Rayuela, Libro de Manuel,* p. 85. My emphasis.
government. Oliveira alludes to this when, in describing his typically Argentinian relatives to la Maga, he elucidates many of the characteristics that appear to have been central in the forming of identity of his ancestors. He mentions traits which, as seen through his sarcastic and scornful tone, Oliveira seems to deplore:

mis dos honradísimos tíos son dos argentinos perfectos como se entendía en 1915, época cenital de sus vidas entre agropecuarias y oficinescas. Cuando se habla de esos ‘criollos de otros tiempos’, se habla de antisemitas, de xenófobos, de burgueses arraigados a una nostalgia de la estanzuela con chinitas cebando mate por diez pesos mensuales, con sentimientos patrios del más puro azul y blanco, gran respeto por todo lo militar y expedición al desierto, con camisas de plancha por docenas aunque no alcance el sueldo para pagarle a fin de mes a ese ser abyecto que toda la familia llama ‘el ruso’ y a quien se trata a gritos, amenazas, y en el mejor de los casos con frases de perdonavidas (R, 529).

As can be seen, Oliveira was already disillusioned with his homeland before the times of Frondizi, and thus also before Perón. In his ‘tíos’ Oliveira recognises the embodiment of a given society, and with wry sarcasm (emphasised by the use of the words ‘perfecto’, ‘puro’ and the derogative ‘estanzuela’), the protagonist brings to the fore what he perceives to be some of the most shameful of his country’s traits, namely, racism, self-righteousness, hypocrisy and conformism. Oliveira underlines this idea elsewhere in the novel, when he says: ‘[estaba] convencido de que a la Argentina había que agarrarla por el lado de la vergüenza, buscarle el rubor escondido por un siglo de usurpaciones de todo género’ (R, 241). The hopelessness that Oliveira feels for Argentina’s past inevitably leads him to have no expectations for its present (‘Claro que mi país es un puro refrito, hay que decirlo con todo cariño’, R, 64), nor for its future (‘[En la Argentina] se inventaba un futuro de frigoríficos y caña quemada’, R, 272). And although the protagonist is inescapably defined by what seem to be irrevocably Argentinian categories (‘[Oliveira] Era clase media, era porteño, era colegio nacional, y esas cosas no se arreglan así nomás’, R, 29), his despondency and dissatisfaction are not exclusively associated with a post-Peronist Argentina. Rather they are linked with general qualities that have defined the essence of Argentinian-ness, as a consequence of his own position in and outside that context.

Both the inclusion of an epigraph by César Bruto and the scattered allusions to a somewhat intangible yet influential presence of Perón, are important in the
determination of the political dimension of Rayuela, and in particular, in the understanding of Oliveira’s relation to politics. Written after almost a decade of self-imposed exile largely prompted by Perón’s regime, Rayuela, like El examen and Los premios, still shows the marks of fervent anti-Peronism, although to a much lesser extent. Nevertheless, the political dimension of the novel does not lie solely on its anti-Peronist ‘residues’; rather, Cortázar’s anti-Peronism sets a political frame within which to place the ideological attitudes of the novel’s protagonist. If we think that the allegorical presence of Peronism, and in that sense of a political reality, pushed the characters of both El examen and Los premios to extreme situations (exile, suicide, sacrifice), in Rayuela the political framework that Oliveira has left behind, as it were ‘del lado de allá’, and which he revisits when he travels to Buenos Aires, does not inspire him to take any action, but on the contrary, seems to have left him, politically and ontologically, in a state of constant suspicion, questioning and doubt.

Horacio Oliveira’s Ideological Dilemma

It is a commonly held view that Oliveira experiences the universality of human misery of 1950s Europe, where within the prevailing post-war existentialism, people are living in fear of a nuclear catastrophe. Through his unfulfilled search, Oliveira embodies the anxieties of this period regarding the objectification and subordination of humanity which, as the character puts it, have become the ‘gran costumbre’ of Western man. In order to understand Oliveira’s general attitude of ‘no te metás’ towards politics and life in general, and to see how he embodies a critical aspect of the political dimension of Rayuela, it is vital to refer to chapter 90, which centres on Oliveira’s ruminations about, as he calls it, the ‘dialéctica de la acción’ (R, 420).

While Oliveira is pondering on the ‘gran asunto’ (R, 419), his friend Ronald approaches to invite him to come along to one of his regular political gatherings in support of the Algerian cause. From Oliveira’s sceptical point of view, Ronald’s active

---

participation in the struggle for Algerian independence is merely ‘unas confusas actividades políticas’ (R, 419). Oliveira refuses to go with Ronald, yet for the rest of the day he cannot resolve the internal conflict that his friend’s invitation has provoked in him: ‘El mal gusto en la boca le había durado todo el día a Oliveira, porque había sido más fácil decirle que no a Ronald que a sí mismo’ (R, 419). Through such phrases, we perceive repression and denial in the protagonist. The omniscient narrator captures Oliveira’s tortuous self-justifications for his actions or, rather, his lack of action: ‘Hacía mal en no luchar por la independencia argelina, o contra el antisemitismo, o el racismo. Hacía bien en negarse al fácil estupefaciente de la acción colectiva y quedarse otra vez solo frente al mate amargo, pensando en el gran asunto’ (R, 420). These opposing positions with, on the one hand, Ronald’s moral, political conscience and, on the other, his own intellectual tendencies, leave Oliveira paralysed in a dilemma; his immediate ‘solution’ is to decline Ronald’s invitation and with it, the entirety of his political proposition. Oliveira can appreciate that there might be benefits in fighting for certain causes (hence, the moralistic ‘hacía mal en…’), yet he also sees these political struggles as subordinate to his main ontological search, to his quest to unravel the ‘gran asunto’, which for him appears not to be political in any direct sense. Yet that the character should be troubled by a dilemma implies that although Oliveira is cynical about the ‘generosidad fácil’ (R, 420) of collective political action, nevertheless, there is in him an apparent will to believe in some kind of political ideology, which would require, as Siebers would argue, the (political) risk of taking a stance.

Reflecting upon this, it becomes clear that the choices that the character considers viable are completely removed from any kind of direct political action, be it collective or individual. In Oliveira’s own words, these choices are:

más allá de los compromisos personales y los dramas de los sentidos, más allá de la tortura ética de saberse ligado a una raza o por lo menos a un pueblo y una lengua. En la más completa libertad aparente, sin tener que rendir cuentas a nadie, abandonar la partida, salir de la encrucijada y meterse por

---

The image of staying, alone or at home, in front of the ‘mate amargo’ when confronted by a dilemma, is one that recurs within the novel itself and also in other texts. Faced with another political quandary, the story ‘El otro cielo’ (first published in Todos los fuegos el fuego, 1966), for example, finishes with the narrator telling us, ‘Y entre una cosa y otra me quedo en casa tomando mate, escuchando a Irma que espera para diciembre, y me pregunto sin demasiado entusiasmo si cuando lleguen las elecciones votaré por Perón o por Tamborini, si votaré en blanco o sencillamente me quedaré en casa tomando mate y mirando a Irma y a las plantas del patio’, in Cuentos Completos/1, p. 606. Rather than using the mate-drinking process as stimulus to reflection and action, both Oliveira and the narrator-protagonist of ‘El otro cielo’ seem to choose mate drinking as passive escapism.
cualquiera de los caminos de la circunstancia, proclamándolo el necesario o el único. La Maga era uno de esos caminos, la literatura era otro [...] la fiaca era otro, y la meditación al soberano cuete era otro (R, 299).

Oliveira’s attitude towards political engagement thus becomes evident in this list of ‘options’, which defines his ideology and way of living, whereby he seems to equate a ‘libertad aparente’ with what Ander-Egg would call ‘apoliticidad cobarde’. It is important to note that the moral obligation of being aware of one’s position as part of a given society is something unbearable for Oliveira; so much so that he sees it as a ‘tortura ética’. The ‘mal gusto en la boca’ that he feels after talking to Ronald here becomes an ethical torture linked to a sense of ‘patria’, of societal belonging. This awareness of being rooted in a given race, of being forced to identify with the restrictions of a given nation, brings up in Oliveira a sense of citizenship and thus a sense of responsibility that he unavoidably equates with lack of freedom. Something in him refuses to be associated with the Argentinian collective, which if we take into consideration the broad time frame of the novel, and the anti-Peronist allusions, it would not be erroneous to assume that for Oliveira this collective, recalling the Borgesian image of ‘irrealidad’ of Peronist Argentina, is a society immersed in a sense of ‘falsity’. Oliveira openly rejects this society. He wants to break free from it so as not to succumb to the easy categories it imposes on its citizens: ‘Si algo había elegido desde joven era no defenderse mediante la rápida y ansiosa acumulación de una “cultura”, truco por excelencia de la clase media argentina para hurtar el cuerpo a la realidad nacional y a cualquier otra, y creerse a salvo del vacío que la rodeaba’ (R, 28).

Whether or not confined within a sense of nationhood, Oliveira insists on the idea that being part of a political struggle, facing up to the responsibilities inherent in belonging to a collective, is merely bravado arising from certain social expectations. He prefers to be completely alone, and hence ‘apparently’ free, rather than submit to a life of social and political commitment. But his guilty conscience will not leave him alone, since the mere fact of being aware that he is at a crossroads effectively annuls the possibility of total disengagement (hence, his freedom can only ever be ‘aparente’). Oliveira considers love, literature, futile meditation and even laziness as possible ways out; yet these are not solutions but mere temporary escapes, or as Ander-Egg would have it, simple disguises to cover the complicity that allows the political hegemony of dominance and injustice to prevail. Yet, what would be the point of living if we escape
from these very decisions that ultimately define us as human beings, and as Aristotle would argue, as political animals? Oliveira wonders:

Parado delante de una pizzería de Corrientes al mil trescientos, Oliveira se hacía las grandes preguntas: ‘Entonces, ¿hay que quedarse como el cubo de la rueda en mitad de la encrucijada? ¿De qué sirve saber o creer saber que cada camino es falso si no lo caminamos con un propósito que ya no sea el camino mismo? (R, 299).

The paradoxical double negation reflects, and even mocks, Oliveira’s lingering confusion. Despite his seemingly dogmatic views on the hypocrisy or ineffectuality of collective political action, and his dogged refusal to be part of it, Oliveira has not resolved his dilemma with regard to political involvement. His capacity to do so is in doubt, for the quandary paralyses him not only physically (as he stands still at the corner), but also intellectually. The character is trapped by his incapacity to resolve his own ideological dilemmas.

By way of an answer, Oliveira distracts himself and refers to the power of authority as a forceful barrier to his intellectual process (another lame excuse): ‘No somos Buda, che, aquí no hay árboles donde sentarse en la postura del loto. Viene un cana y te hace la boleta’ (R, 299). Oliveira’s implication of not being able to reflect upon these matters is linked to the presence of an authoritative threat, which in itself could be understood as a political criticism, comparable to El examen’s ‘no hay cómo tener ideas en este país’ (EE, 27). Nevertheless, although Oliveira may wish so in bad faith, he is not censured by authority, but rather, by his own path of reiterative banal introspection, leading to detachment:

cuantas veces había cumplido el mismo ciclo en montones de esquinas y cafés de tantas ciudades, cuantas veces había llegado a conclusiones parecidas, se había sentido mejor, había creído poder empezar a vivir de otra manera, por ejemplo una tarde en que se había metido a escuchar un concierto insensato, y después. […] Después había llovido tanto, para qué darle vueltas al asunto. […] ¿Seguiría tocando el piano Berthe Trépat? (R, 300).

The conclusions that the narrator refers to do not solve anything; for Oliveira, there are no conclusions, only temporary interruptions in a cycle that will sooner or later recommence. Instead of trying to opt for action or inaction, Oliveira puts an end to his questions – and to the corresponding chapter – by wondering tangentially about
Berthe Trépat.

Ironically, the Berthe Trépat scene itself had also occurred as a consequence of the protagonist’s walking away from another ‘corner of paralysis’. The beginning of chapter 23 reads: ‘Parado en una esquina […] Oliveira se había puesto a mirar lo que ocurría en torno y qué cómo cualquier esquina de cualquier ciudad era la ilustración perfecta de lo que estaba pensando y casi le evitaba el trabajo’ (R, 112). In addition to the reiteration of the image of Oliveira trying to answer big questions standing on a street corner, what also comes through in this quotation is the idea of observation as a means of avoiding constructive introspection. In other words, what is being underlined is the state of ‘fiaca’ as an actual ideological choice. Choosing between action or inaction, ethical responsibility or ‘lazy’ freedom is, for Oliveira, ultimately a chore, a ‘trabajo’ which he wishes someone else would do for him. 19 Oliveira’s dilemma seems to crystallise the different ideological representations of the group of people on board the Malcolm (in Los premios), and its fundamental division into an active group, who believed in the potential for political change through collective action, versus a passive group, who preferred not to defy authority in order not to jeopardise their own individual positions in society. We could also compare Oliveira’s dilemma with the opposition between Medrano and Persio also in Los premios: Medrano, the politically committed, active citizen who sacrifices himself for the benefit of the collective, and Persio, the intellectual, passive figure for whom it is as important to think of the aesthetic meaning of a guitar painted by Picasso as it is to think of man’s socio-political and historical destiny. These two characters represent opposing positions with regard to political commitment, and in this step in Cortázar’s political evolution Oliveira embodies them both.

Oliveira’s refusal to become part of a ‘numbing’ social struggle effectively boils down to very individualistic, capricious and, to an extent, cowardly reasons. Yet, these are reasons which are nevertheless based (at least partly) on empirical knowledge. In the novel, the protagonist’s scepticism appears to be a reaction to ‘algunos comunistas de Buenos Aires y de París, capaces de las peores vilezas pero rescatados en su propia opinión por “la lucha”, por tener que levantarse a mitad de la cena para correr a una

19 This will prove interesting in relation to what we shall consider in the next chapter regarding Cortázar’s own crossroads, or as I call it, his ‘bifurcación’, linked to his internal conflict concerning political commitment versus artistic freedom. In several instances, Cortázar will rhetorically resort to a third-person tacit agent (such as ‘me están llevando [a hacer algo]’) to justify his actions (or indeed, his inactions).
reunión o completar una tarea’ (R, 421). Emphasising his criticism of political commitment as a selfish act, one that is carried out only as a way of justifying oneself to the other, Oliveira considers that a commitment to action is only a negation of the self or a hypocritical assault on a sacrificed other. Cynically, expressing the thoughts of the protagonist, the narrator remarks:

Felices los que vivían y dormían en la historia […] felices los que amaban al prójimo como a sí mismos. En todos los casos, Oliveira rechazaba esa salida del yo, esa invasión magnánima del redil ajeno, bumerang ontológico destinado a enriquecer en última instancia al que lo soltaba a darle más humanidad, más santidad. Siempre se es santo a costa de otro, etc. No tenía nada que objetar a esa acción en sí, pero la apartaba desconfiado de su conducta personal (R, 420).

In attributing inherently individualistic and selfish motives to collective action – presumably based on his direct experience with the communists – Oliveira paradoxically also sees in that form of action a negation of the individual self, and that is a negation he refuses to accept. Unlike Medrano, Oliveira sees it pointless to give up his own ontological search for the benefit of his fellowmen. From the narrator’s tone, moreover, we may perceive that Oliveira also rejects the self-congratulatory nature of those who follow the ‘dogma’ of political commitment, and surrender to it quasi-religiously (since the phrase ‘los que amaban al prójimo como a sí mismo’ is clearly reminiscent of the Commandment ‘Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself’ or in Spanish, ‘Amarás al/a tu prójimo como a ti mismo’). Given what we analysed in the previous chapter with regard to Cortázar’s understanding of himself as someone who was living ‘fuera de la historia’ prior to his first trip to Cuba, it is very significant that the narrator should mention so precisely, and with such scorn, those who happily live within – and not outside – history, alluding to those who are actively involved in any form of process of political change.

When reading Cortázar’s later assertions we note that the author ironically became the very embodiment of those individuals Oliveira mistrusts: ‘escribí Rayuela para mí […] muy poco después, ese mismo individuo emergió de un mundo obstinadamente metafísico y estético, y sin renegar de él entró en una ruta de participación histórica, de apoyo a otras fuerzas que buscan y buscan la liberación de América Latina’. 20 This attempt to reconcile the aesthetic world with an

---

active participation in historical processes was to become, as we will see in the next chapter, Cortázar’s central challenge in his evolution, one leading to ambivalence and contradictions within his aesthetic project, and which would culminate in his final novel *Libro de Manuel*.

After travelling to Cuba, and converting to socialism, Cortázar thus presents his own ideological quandary as easily left behind, yet as we will see this is a simplification when it comes to his position regarding artistic creation. For Oliveira, however, the dilemma remains openly unresolved. He will not engage in any form of political struggle, yet he is still pulled toward some kind of collective solidarity. With hindsight, for Cortázar it was this kind of sporadic reflection that contained the most explicit political meaning of the novel. He declares so to González Bermejo:

> Sin todo lo que traduce *Rayuela* yo no habría podido dar este paso que me llevó bruscamente a descubrir, a través de la Revolución Cubana, una América Latina […] ¿No dicen ya Oliveira y Morelli en *Rayuela*: “mi salvación […] tiene que ser también la salvación de todos, hasta el último de los hombres”?21

Yet, although concerned for the collective, this assertion remains, as I said, within the protagonist’s fundamental unresolved dilemma. Beyond Cortázar’s somewhat selective view of his character, it is Oliveira’s reluctance to commit himself, either to action or to inaction, that is key to the political dimension of the novel. For in that reluctance, recalling Siebers, there is a will to remain outside politics in its broadest sense.

Nevertheless, despite his ideological immobility, his ‘ataraxia moderada’ as the narrator calls it (*R*, 30) and his ‘no te metás’ attitude, Oliveira is not an apolitical being. The unresolved action/inaction dilemma, and the intellectual as well as emotional paralysis that this provokes in him, allows Oliveira – indeed, almost obliges him – to stand back and observe both sides of the question (as in the example of him standing in the corner, ‘mira[ndo] lo que ocurría en torno’ *R*, 112). And although he is politically passive, it is through that detachment that Oliveira feels he can truly observe the world (and believe in bad faith that he is not part of it). This correlates to what Cortázar was feeling at the time in relation to his own position in the world, and in

---

21 González Bermejo, *Revelaciones de un cronopio*, p. 78, or in Julio Cortázar, *Rayuela*, p. 447. For Carlos Monsiváis this is a key statement in the political interpretation of *Rayuela*, for it leads to the radical questioning of Western culture and society, as he puts it: ‘A qué salvación se refiere [la frase en *Rayuela* “Yo siento que mi salvación…”]?’ Si atiendo al contexto de *Rayuela*, a la salvación que viene del rechazo de la Gran Costumbre, de la solidaridad, de la cultura sin la K decapitadora, de la fantasía que es continuo reemplazo de personalidades’, in “¿Encontraría a la Maga en la manifestación?” Julio Cortázar y la política’, *Revista de la Universidad de México* (2004), 16-19 (p. 17).
particular, when it came to justifying his ‘being’ Argentinian and feeling in touch with Argentinian and Latin American political issues while being in Paris. As we quoted earlier, for Cortázar it was the ‘alejarse’ (but not the ‘irse’) that allowed him to see the realities he had left behind more insightfully. In turn, as the readers discover Oliveira’s attitudes resulting from his observations, it seems that his action/inaction dilemma ‘transmits’ something implicitly beyond the text, perhaps a will to rebel against that acquiescence. This is in tune with what was taking place at the time when the novel came out, as Montaldo puts it: ‘Las marcas que caracterizan al momento que Cortázar publica Rayuela se definen por esa suerte de voluntad conjunta de modificar los presupuestos ideológicos y las prácticas de la vida social y estética a través de la necesidad de “estar al día” en la cultura […] acercarse a la política a través de variadas formas’. So although Rayuela does not explicitly contain a political message, it does however convey a spirit of rupture, which extends beyond its unconventional aesthetics. Presenting us with a protagonist who chooses to remain disengaged from his socio-political context can almost be read as a provocation within the ideological subversion that Rayuela came to represent.

The Politics of Observing

Despite the fact that Oliveira feels he cannot trust the political discourse of the left, he is not blind to social inequalities. This is not only implied in his reflection about the salvation of all men, as cited above, but also in a few specific scenes in the novel. For instance, in a bar prior to attending Berthe Trépat’s concert, Oliveira

---

23 Montaldo writes: ‘¿En qué punto se contactan las superficies de las expectativas del público y la producción textual? Creemos que en varias cuestiones específicas pero ante todo en la propuesta “subversiva” que hace la novela, en la apuesta a una ruptura con lo tradicional desde el punto de vista ideológico y con lo convencional desde el punto de vista literario’, ‘Destinos y recepción’, p. 598. Also, on the back cover of the first edition of Rayuela, Francisco Porrúa described the novel as ‘la construcción de una contranovela en lo literario y de una denuncia en cuanto a lo ideológico […] exasperada denuncia de la inautenticidad de la vida humana y de la literatura estética y psicológica […] Rayuela es un texto que vuelve obligadamente cómplice al lector […] que busca una apertura’, as quoted in Montaldo, ‘Destinos y recepción’, p. 603.
24 Famously, the scene between Oliveira and the clochard is supposed to show the protagonist’s complex interest and sadistic attraction for the marginalised in society. See for instance, the analysis by Margery Arent Safir in ‘Erótica y liberación’, in Julio Cortázar, Rayuela, ed. Julio Ortega and Saúl Yurkievich, pp. 827-38.
observes and meditates on class divisions: on one side workmen and significantly on the other side, students writing and pseudo-philosophising about the workmen. Observing this, the protagonist remarks, ‘De una caja de cristal a otra, mirarse, aislarse, mirarse: eso era todo’ (R, 112). The conclusion Oliveira arrives at seems to suggest a social criticism, since in the phrase ‘eso era todo’ there is an implication that the character thinks it is not enough to simply observe the other and detach oneself without attempting to bridge the gap that divides and differentiates the crystal boxes, the social classes. Yet, that is exactly what Oliveira does, except that he does not engage in the pretence of theorizing about it like the students. Although he may seem too self-involved to engage in political debates or in active struggles, Oliveira is committed (albeit briefly) not to inaction, but rather to the rejection of action. His reasoning behind that rejection is that ‘La renuncia a la acción era la protesta misma y no su máscara’ (R, 29). Thus, he refuses to act in order to show his dissatisfaction with ‘la parvedad del presente’ (R, 29); because, as Oliveira has it, ‘Creer que la acción podía colmar […] era una ilusión moralista’ (R, 29). Considering political action a moralistic illusion links to Oliveira’s understanding of it being self-congratulatory, ultimately only beneficial to the satisfaction of the individual ego and conscience. However, reading on we understand that the character’s rejection is also associated with a fundamental fear of unfulfilment, as Oliveira puts it:

todo hacer significaba salir de para llegar a, o entrar en, esa casa en vez de no entrar o entrar en la de al lado, es decir que en todo acto había la admisión de una carencia, de algo no hecho todavía y que era posible hacer, la protesta tácita frente a la continua evidencia de la falta, de la merma. […] Valía más renunciar que actuar’ (R, 28).

It is through this kind of reflection that the implicit political dimension of the novel becomes more palpable, in the sense that such dogmatically uttered assertions – especially the final phrase of the cited example – call for the ‘active’ reader to react. This reaction does not imply political action, but a sincere questioning, on the part of the reader, of Oliveira’s ideological values, of his passive attitude.

Logically, it seems unfeasible to expect Oliveira to believe in any kind of political struggle when, by his own confession, he is a complete nihilist: ‘Abrazado a la Maga, esa concreción de nebulosa, pienso que tanto sentido tiene hacer un muñequito con migas de pan como escribir la novela que nunca escribiré o defender con la vida las
ideas que redimen a los pueblos’ (R, 27). If up to this point, love, literature, pointless reflection and idleness were equated by Oliveira as his possible paths away from the action/inaction dilemma, now, while clinging to love, Oliveira brings together literature and political commitment only to equate them with a figure made out of breadcrumbs. The simile suggests that for Oliveira literature and politics are both equally futile given their fragility and temporariness; like making things out of breadcrumbs, they are easily manipulated, and ultimately futile. Yet if Oliveira seems so sure of his own nihilism, should he still be affected, even hurt, by the world that surrounds him, as Gregorovius has it (R, 79)? Why, if political action is simply meaningless, if there is nothing to be done about social inequalities, or the situation in Algeria, is Oliveira paralysed by his own ideological dilemma?

Unable to submit fully to an ‘apoliticised’ self, to a life of ‘no te metás’, Oliveira compares himself to other epic doubters, who ironically like himself were immortalised by fiction: ‘¿Qué hacer? Con esta pregunta empecé a no dormir. Oblomov, cosa facciamo? Las grandes voces de la Historia instan a la acción: Hamlet, revenge! ¿Nos vengamos, Hamlet, o tranquilamente Chippendale y zapatillas y un buen fuego? […] ¿Das la batalla, Arjuna? No podés negar los valores, rey indeciso’ (R, 31).

Although, through his colloquial use of Italian the protagonist seems to empathise with slothful Oblomov, incapable of making a decision, he also feels close to Hamlet and Arjuna, who resolved their dilemmas by choosing the road of action (the Shakespearean character by avenging his father, and the Hindu hero by agreeing to take part in battle and become a warrior, despite his initial reluctance). Yet, Oliveira remains paralysed throughout the novel: can this be his ‘active’ decision? The narrator seems to think so, as he alludes to this by saying: ‘Quietismo laico […] atenta desatención. Lo importante para Oliveira era asistir sin desmayo al espectáculo de esa parcelación Tupac-Amaru’ (R, 30). The description of this attitude is made with reference to Argentina, and the egocentrism of the Argentinians’ relentless ‘pontificantes homilías histórico-políticas’ (R, 30). As we saw earlier, Oliveira wants to be detached from his own culture and also from religion, which is easily manipulated (at least in his Argentinian experience) by political interests. With the words ‘atenta desatención’, the quotation also underlines the protagonist’s rhetoric of paradox: even when he decides that it is pivotal to give his undivided attention to something morally disturbing, he does it inattentively. Significantly, what Oliveira seems to consider
important, in the midst of so much confusion and contradiction, is to be an unaffected spectator, even if that which is to be observed is as abhorrent as the tortures that the Spanish carried out on the Inca emperor (who, symbolically is minimised in the narrator’s sentence by being relegated to the secondary semantic role of an adjective). Oliveira puts this to the test when, as we analyse below, he gets to see Wong’s photographic collection of people being tortured. Even if this observing of extreme human behaviour does not help the character to resolve his dilemma, it will surely add to the reader’s understanding of his acquiescent attitude.

It is important to remark that while Oliveira cannot sleep because of his action/inaction dilemma, he can, nevertheless, be a willing observer. It is his ability to stand back and observe that differentiates the protagonist from his fellow countrymen, epitomised in Oliveira’s brother and to some extent in Traveler, who from Oliveira’s point of view are ‘blinded’ by the collective. Since Oliveira has not succumbed to the ‘numbing’ effects of the collective like them, he can rejoice in his self-proclaimed ‘intelligent doubting’, as the narrator puts it: ‘la especie [vela] en el individuo para no dejarlo avanzar demasiado por el camino de la tolerancia, la duda inteligente, el vaivén sentimental’ (R, 31). Unlike the protagonist, people like his brother are numbed by having to adhere to one side or the other: ‘o negro o blanco, radical o conservador, homosexual o heterosexual, figurativo o abstracto, San Lorenzo o Boca Juniors, carne o verdura, los negocios o la poesía’ (R, 31). His rejection of these dualisms that define, in this case, his compatriots, differentiates Oliveira from them, yet it also categorises him into another type of individual with a different dualism: action or inaction. However, unlike the other dichotomies that he lists, this one is, in his view an intelligent dilemma, one that could lead – as in the case of Cortázar himself – to creativity, and at the very least encourages non-conformity.

The distancing that the protagonist feels in relation to the masses allows him to assume the role of, as he calls it, ‘espectador activo’, which in turn makes him believe that he can look beyond and through the blinding hypocrisy of collective political action. As Oliveira elucidates: ‘ser actor significa renunciar a la platea, y él parecía nacido para ser espectador en fila uno. “Lo malo”, se decía Oliveira, “es que además pretendo ser un espectador activo y ahí empieza la cosa”. Hespectador hactivo. Había que analizar despacio el hasunto’ (R, 421). Oliveira’s phrase stands out because of its seemingly contradictory terminology, and also because of his exaggerated use of the
letter ‘h’. The reader has learnt by this point in the novel that whenever Oliveira finds himself at a philosophical crossroads, he resorts to writing ‘las grandes palabras por las que iba resbalando su rumia’ (R, 419), with an added ‘h’ at the beginning. As well as being a tacit typographical tribute to César Bruto, as noted earlier, the narrator elucidates that Oliveira ‘usaba las haches como otros la penicilina’ (R, 419). This, in turn, emphasises the idea that although detached and aloof, sceptical and pathologically lazy, the protagonist is nevertheless physically affected by the things he observes, with the image of penicillin implying that Oliveira actually feels pain, or suffers from an injury that needs curing.

If in El examen the political circumstances, reflected in the physical deterioration of the city, become so unbearable that ‘a Juan, furioso con todo, le duele Buenos Aires’ (EE, 37), in the case of Oliveira, pain is caused not by his city, but by the situation of the world at large. According to Gregorovius, ‘[a Oliveira] le revienta la circunstancia. Más brevemente, le duele el mundo’ (R, 79). It is important to note that although frustration seems to manifest itself through pain in both characters, their attitude towards that pain is significantly different. Juan is furious, witnessing the collapse of his city at the hands of an authoritarian regime; its disintegration hurts him because there is a fundamental a priori concern for that which is crumbling. In the case of Oliveira, however, the use of the expression ‘reventar’ to elucidate the emotions behind that pain is very ambiguous, and this ambiguity translates, once again, into contradictory feelings in the protagonist. Oliveira is not simply angry at the world’s state of affairs, he is also fed up with it; the world seems to weigh him down and he cannot be bothered with it. Yet, Oliveira does not seem troubled by the antagonistic nature of his relationship with the pain that the world causes him. To an extent, he sees it as inevitable given that, as he explains:

todo dolor me ataca con arma doble: hace sentir como nunca el divorcio entre mi yo y mi cuerpo, me lo pone como dolor. Lo siento más mío que el placer o la mera cenestesia. Es realmente un lazo. Si supiera dibujar mostraría alegóricamente el dolor ahuyentando al alma del cuerpo, pero a la vez daría la impresión de que todo es falso: meros modos de un complejo cuya unidad está en no tenerla (R, 406-7).

25 The cinematic metaphor that Oliveira chooses to describe his being an active observer is going to recur in Libro de Manuel with Andrés Fava and his cinematic dream, a leitmotif in the novel and the basis for his political transformation. See the section ‘Andrés Fava and the Internal Revolution’ in chapter 4.
The division that pain imposes on Oliveira is in itself contradictory and unresolved: pain scares the soul away from his body but at the same time is a unifying force (epitomised through the image of the ‘lazo’). Whether false or real, for Oliveira the pain that the world inflicts upon him is not ultimately about altruistic concerns, like Juan and his crumbling Buenos Aires; rather, what interests him is himself and his reactions (or lack thereof) in the face of that pain. This is also evident in the use of the reflexive pronoun in the phrases ‘me lo pone como dolor’ and in the case of the third-person impersonal ‘el mundo en que se vive’. It is apparent that life is an imposition on the protagonist and, consequently, he feels he cannot be responsible. Thus, Oliveira justifies himself for being ‘unable’ to be ideologically and politically committed to the world. As we will see in the next chapter, this rhetoric of self-justification where Oliveira takes refuge is one that Cortázar himself will seek when faced with his own political/aesthetic dilemmas.

Yet, why should Oliveira feel physical pain for the state of the world, when he constantly tries to divorce himself from humanity? How can Oliveira want to be an ‘active spectator’ when he does not believe in any form of committed action? In a recurrent attitude of protective complicity, the narrator tries to answer these questions for the protagonist, claiming that ‘Oliveira era incapaz de precisar. Se sabía espectador al margen del espectáculo, como estar en un teatro con los ojos vendados’ (R, 422), failing therefore to scrutinise Oliveira’s idea of the active spectator. Earlier on in the novel, however, la Maga attacks the protagonist on precisely this point, as this dialogue shows:

—Vos pensás demasiado antes de hacer nada.
—Parto del principio de que la reflexión debe preceder a la acción, bobalina.
—Partís del principio —dijo la Maga—. Qué complicado. Vos sos como un testigo, sos el que va al museo y mira los cuadros. Quiero decir que los cuadros están ahí y vos en el museo, cerca y lejos al mismo tiempo. Yo soy un cuadro, Rocamadour es un cuadro. Etienne es un cuadro, esta pieza es un cuadro. Vos creés que estás en esta pieza pero no estás. Vos estás mirando la pieza, no estás en la pieza (R, 32).

In this exchange, la Maga succinctly points out that Oliveira is never going to reach the action he talks about, for he is perpetually anchored in the act of looking. La Maga also criticises Horacio for being a witness, yet not in any active sense – that is, in the sense that it may have an actual impact upon someone, something – but quite the contrary.
Through her analogy, she depicts the protagonist as someone so detached and involved in the act of (on)looking, that he distances himself from the reality that surrounds him, a reality that has become completely objectified; herself, Rocamadour, his friends: to Oliveira they are all mere aesthetic objects, worthy of observation.\textsuperscript{26} As la Maga perceptively underlines, his act of looking prevents him from being. By levelling ‘cerca’ and ‘lejos’, furthermore, la Maga also alludes to the author’s own situation, trapped in the middle of cultural dichotomies.\textsuperscript{27} The dialogue continues with Oliveira’s patronizing remark issued in self-defence:

—Esta chica lo dejaría verde a Santo Tomás —dijo Oliveira.
—¿Por qué Santo Tomás? —dijo la Maga—. ¿Ese idiota que quería ver para creer?
—Sí, querida —dijo Oliveira, pensando que en el fondo la Maga había embocado el verdadero santo. Feliz de ella que podía creer sin ver. […] Feliz de ella que estaba dentro de la pieza (R, 32).

Oliveira guiltily defends himself from his lover’s comments by being condescending (in keeping with his usual way of treating her) and effectively, detaching himself from the remark. His irony seems to mock la Maga’s ignorant, albeit ‘blissful’, state of mind. Yet, if we recall the other instances in which Oliveira resorts to this phrase to belittle others (those who ‘vivían en la historia’, ‘han elegido’, ‘aman al prójimo como a sí mismos’), we could begin to wonder whether Oliveira is not in fact jealous. He would like to choose between action or inaction rather than be paralysed in his own ideological ‘ataraxia’, he would like to be ‘en la pieza’, rather than ‘al margen del espectáculo’, marginalised by his own intellectual incapacity to commit, to make a choice. But he cannot, or at least that is what he says to himself.

Oliveira never resolves his dilemma of whether or not to get actively engaged, be it socially, emotionally or politically. And although his quandary is not always framed politically in the novel, observing the protagonist through his reflections and contradictions, invites on the part of the reader an identification or rejection of the protagonist’s attitude. If the closest he comes to any kind of action is through his

\textsuperscript{26} The notion of ‘on-looking’ as opposed to ‘witnessing’ comes from Gregory Rabassa’s English translation of \textit{Rayuela}. In it, Rabassa chooses to translate ‘hespectador hactivo’ as ‘whactive onlooker’, in Julio Cortázar, \textit{Hopscotch}, trans. Gregory Rabassa (New York: Pantheon, 1966), p. 418. This is interesting given the subtle difference in the degree of involvement between being a spectator and being an onlooker. The latter implies total passivity, whereas the former may involve some kind of participation, whether emotional or intellectual, thus, a more active role in relation to the ‘spectacle’ being watched.

\textsuperscript{27} See the quotation included in this thesis, where Montaldo elucidates the changing significance of Cortázar’s self-imposed exile, chapter 1, pp. 50-51, footnote 108.
observing, it would appear that Cortázar demands the same from his reader. *Rayuela* is written for the reader who not only is active in the leaping between chapters, but also in allowing for the possibility of a questioning process. Cortázar with hindsight refers to this in his interview with González Bermejo, when he claims that: ‘La idea de *Rayuela* es una especie de petición de autenticidad total del hombre; que deje caer, por un mecanismo de autocritica y de revisión despiadada, todas las ideas recibidas, toda la herencia cultural, pero no para prescindir de ellas sino para criticarlas’. Within the novel, this is also explicitly spelled out by Morelli who, when trying to define the protagonist for his own book, elucidates what is behind the non-conformism of his creation:

> la actitud de mi inconformista se traduce por su rechazo de todo lo que huele a idea recibida, a tradición, a estructura gregaria basada en el miedo y en las ventajas falsamente recíprocas […]
> No es misántropo, pero sólo acepta de hombres y mujeres la parte que no ha sido plastificada por la superestructura social; él mismo tiene medio cuerpo metido en el molde y lo sabe, pero *ese saber es activo* y no la resignación del que marca el paso (R, 392, my emphasis).

In Morelli’s schema it is the knowing – as opposed to Oliveira’s observing – that has to be active, in order to change something in the ideological structure that society imposes upon us. It is there that the ‘revisión despiadada’ that Cortázar talks about takes place. A revision that admittedly is not exclusively political but which, nonetheless, necessarily engages with politics.

It is interesting to mention here the definition that Víctor Flores García gives to this ‘saber activo’ in relation to philosophy. He mentions that the ‘saber activo’ is intrinsically linked to philosophy ‘como dirección del mundo y de la vida’, whereby once the individual is able to assume full responsibility for it, the ‘saber activo’ becomes a ‘saber de la acción’. Therefore, when Morelli refers to the ‘saber activo’ (as opposed to resigning to a life of automatisation), he is also alluding to a life of action.

---

28 In recent criticism, this active role of *Rayuela*’s reader is also understood within a political frame, for instance when Fernández Cubillos argues that ‘*Rayuela* como novela, como estructura, constituiría el esqueleto de un libro donde se traban una enorme diversidad de temas: amor, sexo, arte, jazz, política, que apelan a un trabajo activo del lector para completar su forma’, Héctor Fernández Cubillos, ‘La crítica de Nietzsche contra Occidente en *Rayuela* de Julio Cortázar’, *Veritas*, 3 (18) (2008), 97-126 (p. 103).

29 In González Bermejo, *Revelaciones de un cronopio*, p. 72.

where the ‘saber activo’ can lead to a politicisation of the character and his actions.

Through Oliveira it becomes apparent that to be aware of one’s position as an observer in and of society, yet refusing to act upon that which is observed even when it seems to be socially unjust, ethically wrong or morally reprehensible is – irrespective of political ideology – a political decision. In the Aristotelian sense of politics (as discussed in the general introduction) every citizen, in their quest for an ideal life, has to assume their role and position in society, so that everything that we do, or choose not to do, has an inherent effect on our neighbour and on the polis; our actions or inactions are to this extent always political. Referring back to Ander-Egg, and to the ‘no te metás’ attitude, there is no such a thing as an apolitical citizen. If someone chooses to stay ‘out’ of politics as an assimilated political act, then that person is not apolitical, but ‘apoliticised’.31 Bearing in mind Oliveira’s considerations about his action/inaction dilemma, and the political implications of observing from a detached position, we will now proceed to analyse a sequence of four short chapters, which are in my view perhaps more tangibly political, since through the description of photographs of torture, the insertion of extra-textual excerpts on capital punishment and the narration of la Maga’s rape, they put Oliveira’s ethical and ideological reflections to the test.32

The Politics of ‘Real Stories’

When following the ‘active’ reading (as specified in the ‘Tablero de dirección’), the sequence of chapters 14, 114, 117 and 15 forms a distinct nucleus linking the fictional narrative to ‘extra-textual’ events or historical realities. Read as a sequence, they make a strong political impact within the text. I argue that this impact is heightened in the context of Oliveira’s unresolved ideological dilemma. Whereas thus far the reader has only had to try and understand the protagonist’s dialectical quandary on an abstract level, these chapters provide concrete material to challenge Oliveira’s

32 In his book Palimpsests, Genette gives an extensive analysis of his re-definition of the different types of relationships inside and outside the fictional text. Although no specific category is provided for ‘extra-textuality’, I refer here to the ‘transcendence that unites the [fictional] text to the extra-textual reality’, that is, the reality outside the fictional realm of the text, which cannot be linked to any other fictional text. In Gérard Genette, Palimpsests: Literature in the Second Degree, trans. Chana Newman and Claude Dowinski (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1997), p. 432.
attitude of disengagement or, to use Ander-Egg’s word, his ‘descompromiso’. The fact that these sections are placed sequentially moreover emphasises their political significance, for the reader is given no fictional narrative in between which may allow for a sense of escape or detachment. Without the ‘cushioning’ effect of a fictional narrator to mediate the information included in these extra-textual fragments, they arrive at the reader directly, therefore producing a shocking effect. As Kelman argues with reference to ‘real’ information being transmitted through fictional narrative: ‘Without the advantage of any kind of mediation, information simply arrives and forces itself upon the receiver. Although it is supposed to present facts, what it transmits are not facts but rather the effect of shock’. As Walter Benjamin explains, the storyteller is there to submerge the ‘real events’ into the lives of the characters. Yet, by removing the storyteller from this sequence, it is apparent that Cortázar wanted to create a particular extra-textual focus that provides the reader with a kind of ‘jolt’, dislodging the reader from the ‘reality’ of the fictional text. Additionally, the fact that these segments are all brief heightens their shocking effect. By providing a detailed analysis of this sequence I aim to elucidate how the implicit political signification of Oliveira’s action/inaction dilemma becomes a more explicit provocation in the political dimension of Rayuela, giving rise to fundamental ethical, social and political questions.

Wong’s Pekinese Collection (Chapter 14)

The opening of chapter 14 finds a drunken Oliveira sitting on the floor of la Maga’s flat. From a position where ‘no se ven más que zapatos y rodillas’ (R, 66), he strikes up a conversation with Wong, about whom the reader knows not much apart from the fact that he also belongs to the ‘Club de la Serpiente’. The reader can deduce from his name, and from Perico’s rather brutal remarks, that he is probably of Chinese descent. Yet, significantly, as well as pointing out that Wong is in charge of making

35 Racist remarks about Wong are recurrent in the novel, with Perico saying things such as: ‘Ahí viene Wong […] el chino está hecho una sopa de algas’ (R, 50). This racism represents not only a condescending attitude by Western men towards those from the East, but it also reflects the
the coffee when the ‘Club’ gathers (R, 75, 77, 79), and that his immigration status in France is somewhat dubious (R, 413), the characters only mention Wong’s name in instances when torture, or any torture-like experience, is referred to. The reason behind this association is that Wong is preparing a ‘colección pekinesa’ (R, 164) of photographs of torture carried out in China at the beginning of the twentieth century.\(^{36}\) The images, as he tells us, capture the different stages of the deterioration of the body as the person is being tortured. Although most members of the ‘Club’ seem incapable of dealing with Wong’s ‘research material’ – they either trivialise it through racist remarks or associate the idea of torture exclusively with Wong so as to detach themselves from that reality (R, 130) – Oliveira has a peculiar interest in finding out more about Wong’s collection. Chapter 14 deals with Oliveira’s relentless curiosity with regard to the exact contents of Wong’s book. While the reader ‘observes’ the protagonist observing such images, it becomes increasingly evident that Oliveira uses his ‘apoliticised’ attitude to free himself from any kind of socio-historical responsibility. Nevertheless, his ‘no te metás’ reflex is compromised by the close scrutiny to which he subjects Wong’s photos.

After commenting nonchalantly on how much it is raining outside, Oliveira asks Wong, ‘¿Es cierto que usted prepara un libro sobre la tortura?’ (R, 66). Wong is evasive; at first he says, ‘Oh, no es exactamente eso’ (R, 66), an ambiguous non-definition he never attempts to clarify. At Oliveira’s insistence, Wong merely remarks ‘en China se tenía un concepto distinto del arte’ (R, 66). The evasive reply exasperates Oliveira, who claims that he is aware of the Chinese understanding of art since, as he puts it, ‘todos hemos leído al chino Mirbeau’ (R, 66, my emphasis). Octave Mirbeau was not Chinese, and it is improbable that everyone (in the room) would have comparable middle-class porteño attitude, as seen in El examen, towards the (different, and presumed inferior) other. Another example takes place in chapter 96 when the ‘Club’ is trying to enter Morelli’s flat: ‘Que entre primero Wong’, says Ronald ‘para exorcizar a los demonios. Oh, de ninguna manera. Dale un empujón, Perico, total es chino’ (R, 436).

\(^{36}\) For example, at one point Oliveira says to Ronald, ‘Acércate aquí […] vas a estar mejor que en esa silla, tiene una especie de pico en el medio que se clava en el culo. Wong la incluiría en su colección pekinesa, estoy seguro’ (R, 164). In his book on torture, Peter Reddy writes ‘torture is the ultimate act of state power. In arrogating to itself the capacity to torture its citizens, the state has assumed absolute power over them. What is there to do about this when the collective power of armies, governments and security forces holds the ultimate capacity to control? It can be said that knowledge of torture is itself a political act, just as silence or ignorance of it have political consequences. Therefore to speak of the unspeakable is the beginning of action’, in Torture: What You Need to Know (Charnwood: Ginninderra Press, 2005), p. 203. Following Reddy’s concept, I find an interesting link between lack of action (for not daring to speak about the unspeakable) and the ‘no te metás’ attitude embodied by Oliveira and discussed earlier through Ander-Egg’s formulations.
read him. Yet the mention of the French author is very significant for the political implications of this chapter, since alluding to Mirbeau creates a specific connection between literature and the experience of torture. One of Mirbeau’s key texts was the fin-de-siècle novel *Le Jardin des supplices* (1899). In it, crucially for the argument of this chapter, torture is portrayed aesthetically, mainly through the point of view of Clara, the sadistic female protagonist who takes sexual pleasure in viewing how people are tormented and tortured while she strolls through the beautifully tended garden – the ‘jardin des supplices’. The idea of the aesthetic value of torture is also represented in Mirbeau’s text by one of the Chinese torturers who, through his ideals and practice of torture as an art, establishes himself in the novel as the artist figure, mirroring the archetypal, decadent late nineteenth-century French artist.37 By stating that, ‘L’art […] consiste à savoir tuer, selon les rites de beauté dont nous autres Chinois connaissons seuls le secret divin’, the torturer manifests his understanding of himself as an artist, based on his mastery of ‘the rites of beauty’, an appreciation that Clara shares and approves of.38 Through marrying aesthetic value with what the ‘civilised world’ considers to be morally unacceptable, in his time Mirbeau was calling for a re-evaluation of art and its traditional canons, while at the same time bringing into question the moral values of Western man.

Thus, the allusion to Mirbeau in *Rayuela* becomes very significant in that the use of transgressive images in Mirbeau’s fiction was part of an ambition to question and deviate from accepted aesthetic norms of the time, something that Cortázar is also attempting to do with *Rayuela*. More specifically, the intertextual allusion to Mirbeau’s aestheticisation of torture gives an aesthetic dimension to the atrocities that Oliveira witnesses (through photographs) and about which the reader learns through him. Given that Cortázar was highly influenced by the writings of Bataille, Sade and to an extent Artaud, it is not surprising that he displays an interest in the eroticism of pain and suffering.39 Yet what makes this aestheticisation of torture different, and indeed

---


39 Cortázar recognised that quite often there was a sadistic dimension to the erotic episodes in his fiction, but defended himself saying that there was plenty of evidence, thanks to Baudelaire and Freud in particular, that the erotic and the sadistic were always closely related to each other, whether on a conscious or unconscious level. Cortázar also drew attention to the need to find ways around the taboos that stifle the expression of the erotic in Spanish-language fictional narratives, a subject he also dealt
political, is that while on the one hand, Oliveira seems to be completely alone in his pleasure (and ultimately, he does not even feel that, he seems to be emotionally numb), on the other hand, as we shall see below, at no point does Oliveira actually find beauty in what he sees. He describes the horror, with detail, yet not with admiration. Moreover, as no importance is paid to the pain or torture of others, the scene becomes increasingly uncomfortable for the reader. Even if we are not looking directly, we are voyeuristically seeing. This seeing or thinking about torture disrupts the narrative continuity. Even if Oliveira is observing with curiosity, there is no assimilation of the other as a ‘prójimo’; the man being tortured in the picture becomes completely objectified. And the line between the aestheticisation of pain and disregard for the other is a fine one.\(^40\) The fact that this chapter should be followed by a description of Lou Vincent’s death in the gas chamber (chapter 114) or by the description of la Maga’s rape in the ‘passive reading’ (chapter 15) is indicative that Cortázar is attempting to provoke careful thought about the politics of torture, and also about individual responsibility vis-à-vis violent acts carried out upon our ‘prójimo’.

Returning to the conversation between Wong and Oliveira, after Wong’s evasive reply regarding the Chinese concept of art, Oliveira defies Wong by interrogating him rhetorically: ‘¿Es cierto que usted tiene fotos de torturas, tomadas en Pekín en mil novecientos veinte o algo así?’ (\(R, 66\)), to which Wong, smiling, replies: ‘Oh no […] están muy borrosas, no vale la pena mostrarlas’ (\(R, 66\)). Faced with reticence, a contradictory smile and persistent incongruity (for Wong was asked whether or not he had the photos, and not what state they were in), Oliveira insists further. At this point it is worth reproducing the rest of the dialogue:

—¿Es cierto que lleva la peor en la cartera?
—Oh, no —dijo Wong.
—¿Y que la ha mostrado a unas mujeres en un café?
—Insistían tanto —dijo Wong—. Lo peor es que no comprendieron nada.
—A ver —dijo Oliveira, estirando la mano (\(R, 66\)).

\(^{40}\) Alejandra Pizarnik already points to this, to the necessity of control (ethics, politics), when she describes at the end of her \(La condesa sangrienta\): ‘Como Sade en sus escritos […] la condesa Báthory alcanzó, más allá de todo límite, el último fondo del desenfreno. Ella es una prueba más de que la libertad absoluta de la criatura humana, es horrible’, in ‘La condesa sangrienta’, in \(Textos selectos\), ed. Cristina Piña (Buenos Aires: Corregidor, 1999), pp. 18-137 (p. 137).
From the kind of reply that Wong provides each time, more than one aspect stands out. The repetition of the phrase ‘Oh, no’ is perhaps the most visually obvious, suggesting uncomfortable negation from the part of the character faced by Oliveira’s inquisitiveness. These interjections are not always logical, in fact they represent the absolute opposite, as if the ‘Oh, no’ expressed an affirmation that Wong would rather deny. Contrary to what Wong claims, he does have photographs of tortures, taken in Peking around 1920, and he does carry the ‘worst one’ in his wallet.

When Oliveira extends his hand, in a gesture implying both imposing demand and, at the same time, humble begging (recalling that he is sitting on the floor), Wong ‘se puso a mirarle la mano, sonriendo’ (R, 66). Implied in the use of ‘se puso’ is a measured pause; Wong takes the time to stare at Oliveira’s hand, emerging from below. Oliveira’s perspective, described at the beginning of the chapter as ‘un amistoso contento’ (R, 66), becomes unsustainable when being stared at by Wong, so much so that Oliveira ‘Bebió más vodka y cambió de postura’ (R, 67). The discomfort previously sensed in Wong’s clumsy answers (comparable to the ‘mal gusto’ left in Oliveira’s mouth after rejecting Ronald’s invitation) is now perceptible through Oliveira’s vulnerability. This is not a comfortable situation. Wong’s grin is perplexing; he, like the torturer in Mirbeau’s novel, perhaps understands himself as an artist figure, and thus can take pleasure in these images of horror, which he deems artistic. However, Wong also takes sadistic delight in observing Oliveira desiring the images and in deliberately delaying talking about them and producing them. At the precise instant of handing over the photographs, the smile is so emphatic that it becomes a metonymy for Wong, as Oliveira puts it: ‘En lugar de Wong había una sonrisa de gato de Cheshire’ (R, 67). It is apparent that Wong is taking pleasure in his position of power, controlling and possessing the object of Oliveira’s desire. Wong has not only become the smile of a Cheshire cat, but also ‘una especie de reverencia entre el humo’ (R, 67). Completely depersonified, it is the smile that gives the images to Oliveira: ‘le pusieron una hoja de papel doblada en cuatro en la mano’ (R, 67). The use of the impersonal third person plural creates a distance between the reader and an unfathomable Wong, while also taking tangibility away from the subject, so that all the attention falls onto Oliveira’s hand, and effectively onto the image itself. As in the case of ‘Las babas del diablo’, the change of narrative voices underlines the fact that at times, when telling a story, it is the story (or in this case, the image) that tells itself: ‘Va
Once the images are in Oliveira’s hand, the narration shifts from Oliveira’s drunken perception of a ‘foggy’ Wong to a very meticulous description of the scene of torture captured on a single sheet of paper. The interest Oliveira has in seeing these images wakes him up, and despite his drunkenness, allows him to focus. As the detailed description – told from Oliveira’s point of view – of this torture session progresses, it creates a sense of shock and physical disgust, not only because of what is actually being described, but also because of the unexpectedness of these images within the narrative flow of the novel. It is the ‘unrelatedness’ of this narration within the overall text, in combination with the grotesque imagery of a person being cut into pieces alive (while others simply observe) that forcibly removes the reader from his/her comfortable position reading the story of Oliveira looking for la Maga. This is an effect maintained by the sequence of chapters here analysed, shocking the reader with descriptions and ideas that relate to torture or capital punishment and which allude to actual historical and political affairs; that is to say, they refer to ‘real stories’ that happened ‘outside’ the realm of the fictional text, and which are now being interwoven in the overall fictionality of the novel.

The description of the images occupies most of chapter 14, and since Oliveira is the only observer, the narration is the portrayal of the protagonist’s gaze travelling over the page, with his simultaneous cognitive process. It is therefore worth noticing that as soon as the sheet is in the protagonist’s hand, instead of remarking on the deplorable scene of a person being cut into pieces, Oliveira calculatingly determines the measurement of the pole the victim is tied to, the number of images on the page and the order of the sequence of images: ‘El poste debía medir unos dos metros, pero había ocho postes solamente que era el mismo poste repetido ocho veces en cuatro...’

---

42 The description of the image draws a direct connection to the analysis of ‘Chinese Torture’ what Bataille includes in his The Tears of Eros. Were it not for the fact that Bataille’s book was published a year after Rayuela, it could have been most certainly argued that Cortázar, given the influence that Bataille had on him, would have been thinking of the images presented by Bataille. Claiming to have first seen the images in the publications by Dumas (Traité de psychologie, 1923) and by Carpeaux (Pékin qui s’en va, 1913), Bataille admits that the images ‘had a decisive role’ in his life, given its depiction of ‘pain, at once ecstatic and intolerable’, in The Tears of Eros, trans. Peter Conor (Hong Kong: City Lights, 1989), first published in French in 1961, pp. 205-6. When reading Bataille’s own experience and obsession with this image, Oliveira’s detachment becomes all the more shocking.
series de dos fotos cada una, que se miraban de izquierda a derecha y de arriba abajo’ (R, 67). The description gets even more mechanical when clarifying that ‘el poste era exactamente el mismo a pesar de las ligeras diferencias de enfoque’, and almost in passing, ‘lo único que iba cambiando era el condenado sujeto al poste, las caras de los asistentes [...] y la posición del verdugo, siempre un poco a la izquierda por gentileza hacia el fotógrafo, algún etnólogo norteamericano o danés con buen pulso pero una Kodak año veinte, instantáneas bastante malas’ (R, 67). The omniscient narrator exposes the viewer’s knowledge of photography as very precise. Not only does he seem to know the brand of the camera with which the photos were taken, but also, amazingly, the year in which it was manufactured. This depicts the degree of coldness and detachment Oliveira has towards the images and, to an extent, the degree of close attention he is paying to them, technically and aesthetically speaking, yet hardly on a human-to-human level.

Although the technical photographic knowledge is not something that the reader immediately associates with Oliveira, the subtle irony with which he describes the position of the executioner is perhaps more easily related to the protagonist. The antithetical kindness of the torturer towards the presumably Western photographers is emphasised by the ironic tone used by Oliveira. This, in turn, underlines his emotional detachment from the image since, as Linda Hutcheon claims, ‘irony engages the intellect rather than the emotions’. This irony is also reflected in the patronizingly imprecise mention of an American or Danish ethnologist ‘probably’ observing the scene of torture with mere anthropological interest. This could also be read as a political comment (comparable to that concerning Mirbeau) regarding the relationship between the haughtiness of the Western man, embodied in this case by Oliveira, and his suffering, distant other. It is significant that while in chapter 1, the presence of the other shifted from the ‘masa peronista’ (in El examen) to an invisible monstrous element (in Los premios), here it has been weakened and belittled into something outside Oliveira and effectively outside the fictional thread of the novel. The awareness of that responsibility, of thinking about it, has been implicitly transferred to the ‘active’ reader, who may continue with day-to-day life unconcerned by Oliveira’s relationship with la Maga, but might find it more conflictive to forget about events

---

that are known to have been ‘real’. This will be key for the political dimension of *Libro de Manuel*.

The account moves on to describe the progression of the torture session through the differences in the sequence of images. Thus the reader learns that:

> aparte de la segunda foto, cuando la suerte de los cuchillos había decidido oreja derecha y el resto del cuerpo desnudo se veía perfectamente nítido, las otras fotos, entre la sangre que iba cubriendo el cuerpo y la mala calidad de la película o del revelado, eran bastante decepcionantes, sobre todo a partir de la cuarta, en que el condenado no era más que una masa negruzca de la que sobresalía la boca abierta y un brazo muy blando (R, 67).

It is interesting to note the levelling that Oliveira carries out between the degradation of the torture victim’s body, progressively more mutilated as the eyes follow the sequence, and the bad quality of the film or the developing process. The use of the adjective ‘decepcionante’ shows furthermore, that Oliveira’s priority is commenting on the quality of the photos rather than on the state of the tortured man who, in the protagonist’s words, becomes completely objectified into a ‘masa negruzca’. As the chapter comes to its close, the description focuses on the last frame: ‘Y si Wong desdeñaba la octava foto debía tener razón porque el condenado ya no podía estar vivo, nadie deja caer en esa forma la cabeza de costado’ (R, 68). The use of the verb ‘desdeñar’ to refer to the image in which the torture victim appears to have died, is similar to Oliveira’s own use of the adjective ‘decepcionante’ to refer to the entire sequence. This implies that both Wong and Oliveira are looking at these images from an aesthetic perspective, whereby they find it equally disappointing if the image becomes blurred or if the torture has ceased due to the death of the victim. It is this aestheticisation of torture which permits Oliveira to put a safe distance between him and the images; for him, the photos are mere ‘art scenes’ rather than documentations of reality.44

Given that at no point does the reader get a hint of sadistic enjoyment from Oliveira’s perspective, it could be argued that he has to understand the images aesthetically because, given his own undefined ideological, ethical and political stance, he cannot even commit to reacting to what he observes. I argue this bearing in mind

---

what Roland Barthes elucidates in *Camera Lucida*, when he asserts that ‘the photograph whose meaning […] is too impressive is quickly deflected; we consume it aesthetically, not politically’.\(^{45}\) When a photograph is too explicit in its political meaning, it ultimately fails to shock us. It is when the image is subtle that it haunts the viewer, and for that reason it permeates the subconscious and fulfils its political goal in a much less radical, yet more lasting manner. However, I am more prone to agree with Susan Sontag when she argues that photographs of atrocities give rise to opposing responses, namely: ‘A call for peace. A cry for revenge’; and if they fail to cause that in the viewer, they nevertheless generate ‘the bemused awareness, continually restocked by photographic information, that terrible things happen’.\(^{46}\) What is disturbing about this scene, is that throughout the viewing Oliveira seems to have no emotional response. This makes the reader uncomfortable, so that the provocation comes not only through the description of the images themselves but also through the protagonist’s lack of response. Although this is not overtly political, it raises fundamental questions about the reader’s position in society – and in particular with regard to the suffering of others, and to the reader’s relationship to ‘el prójimo’ – so that it is implicitly political in a classical sense of citizen ethics. Moreover, if we carry this scene into a political scenario that requires action or involvement (for instance, Ronald’s attendance to the meetings for Algerian independence), Oliveira’s detachment in the face of state-imposed torture, is equivalent to his ‘descompromiso’ or ‘no te metás’ attitude in relation to political affairs. This places him in direct opposition to Andrés Fava in *Libro de Manuel*.

Although Oliveira has appeared impervious throughout, towards the end of the chapter it is apparent that the images might start to have an effect on the protagonist, similar to that ‘mal gusto en la boca’ that Oliveira felt when he declined Ronald’s invitation:

como siempre todo convergía desde dimensiones inconciliables,
un grotesco collage que había que ajustar con vodka y categorías kantianas,
esos tranquilizantes contra cualquier coagulación demasiado brusca de la realidad.
O como casi siempre, cerrar los ojos y volverse atrás, al mundo algodonoso de cualquier otra noche (R, 68).

---


Now that the images have been taken away, Oliveira is left with the idea of the photographs, and the ‘reality’ depicted in them. He suddenly feels the need to anaesthetise this ‘grotesque collage’ with alcohol and Kantian categories. And although the very idea of Kantian categories implies a will to understand, to conceptualise these images, at the same time it means that once categorised they can simply be left in the past, they can be put away somewhere ‘behind’ the world itself. This is what allows Oliveira to remain inactive, as Cubillos Fernández explains: ‘Esto que Oliveira ilustra con sus sospechas de que hay “un detrás” del mundo en que vive, algo que escapa a la razón y a las narraciones que sostiene el mundo […] desemboca en su deseo de la nada, representada en la inactividad, en el escapar del devenir, el quedarse inmóvil’.\footnote{Héctor Fernández Cubillos, ‘La crítica de Nietzsche contra Occidente en Rayuela de Julio Cortázar’, \textit{Veritas}, 3 (18) (2008), 97-126 (p. 100).} 

This ‘inactividad’, in turn, allows Oliveira to avoid taking action or risking a decision, so that he remains ‘quietecito sin hacer nada’ (R, 71).

The mention of ‘collage’, on the other hand, as with the allusion to Mirbeau, shows Oliveira drawing a parallel between torture and art, to avoid assimilating the images from a different (ideological, humanitarian, political) perspective. This relates back to the fact that throughout the chapter, torture is related to literature and visual art (photography or collage), but not to politics. The fact that Oliveira, although apparently affected, ends up avoiding the shock of reality and returning to his safe world, is on one hand an affirmation of his incapacity to act, even if only to deal with his own reactions, and on the other, it is an indirect provocation for the reader, who is sitting comfortably reading this novel. Cortázar, however, delays our return to the ‘mundo algodonoso’, for after this chapter, we are immediately confronted with the typographical reproduction of a newspaper article describing the last minutes of a man dying in the gas chamber (chapter 114), or if we are a ‘lector hembra’, we come to read la Maga’s account of her rape. In other words, it is significant that Cortázar at this particular point does not give the reader any kind of emotional relief; within the narrative texture, we cannot – unlike Oliveira – close our eyes and fall back into our anaesthetised existence.

The meticulous description of the images, in combination with Oliveira’s acquiescence appears to provoke the readers into drawing their own conclusions regarding the character and the images. This would bring Cortázar closer to a
Brechtian idea of catharsis, rather than the classic Aristotelian. However, the novel does not intend to promote a particular political or moral message based on this visual ‘lesson’; rather, perhaps, it aims to emphasise the function of literature to unite men and women with their other, as Morelli succinctly puts it: ‘Tomar de la literatura eso que es puente vivo de hombre a hombre. […] Una narrativa que no sea pretexto para la transmisión de un ‘mensaje’ (no hay mensaje, hay mensajeros y eso es el mensaje, así como el amor es el que ama); una narrativa que actúe como coagulante de vivencias’ (R, 400). Evidently, the description of these images does not make the novel political.

Yet, by including this kind of real ‘vivencia’ the text certainly creates in the reader a sense of unease. This unease is not exclusively political, yet the fact that it is linked with the protagonist’s unwillingness to act leads to a more fundamental effect which, I argue, is implicitly political. For in inducing the reader to react against, or identify with, Oliveira, Cortázar is also provoking the reader to decide between a life of (conscious) inaction, perpetuating an attitude of ‘no te metás’ or a life of commitment. This is what is behind Sergio Ramírez’s understanding of the political implications of Rayuela, when he asserts:

¿Por qué un guerrillero habría de leer Rayuela? Porque […] las categorías éticas de Rayuela iban más allá de la patafísica, y ya se ve que llegarían a tener consecuencias políticas […] porque planteara las maneras de no ser, frente a las descaradas maneras de ser que ofrecían sociedades como las de América Latina donde no bastaría abolir las injusticias, sino buscar nuevas formas de conducta personal.

An Extra-Textual Death in the Gas Chamber (Chapter 114)

From chapter 14 the reader is told to jump (in the active reading) to chapter 114, to be confronted with what typographically appears to be a newspaper article. At
first glance, it can be seen that the font is smaller than the rest of the narrative and that the text begins with a date, intriguingly incomplete: ‘4 de mayo de 195…’ (R, 479). The deliberate temporal imprecision is striking given the absolute specificity required of a journalistic text, but incidentally is typical of the whole novel, where not even the characters themselves seem to be sure as to what year it is.\(^{51}\) What appears to be a ‘detail’ capriciously undefined by the seeming distractedness of the characters, preoccupied with existential concerns beyond the temporal restrictions of a given period, here becomes a deliberate act of editing. In turn, the three dots replacing and erasing the exact year of the decade arise suspicion with regard to the verisimilitude of the text. It appears to be ‘real’, that is, describing non-fictional events outside the fictional realm of the novel, but this deliberate imprecision diminishes the importance of the exact date: it does not effectively matter exactly which year it is. Given the contents of the ‘article’, what matters is the fact that in the 1950s people are still being executed. To this extent, the article could be seen as a denunciation embracing an entire decade. As we reach the end of the section, it appears that it is not just the date which is incomplete, the text itself ends abruptly in the middle of a key sentence: ‘Los testigos, entre los que se contaban tres periodistas de…’ (R, 479). Indeed, most sentences in this fragment end and/or begin with three dots or, as they are appropriately called in Spanish, ‘puntos suspensivos’.

The article deals with the death of Lou Vincent, ‘ejecutado esta mañana en la cámara de gas de la prisión de San Quintín, estado de California’ (R, 479). As in chapter 14, the description of the slow death process is very detailed. There are other striking similarities between the chapters, such as the use of the word ‘condenado’ to describe the victim or the general scenario of observers witnessing how someone gets killed. While in Wong’s photographs there are three people, including the photographer, in this case, there are reportedly ‘cincuenta y tres testigos [que] observaban a través de las ventanillas’ (R, 479). There is, however, one crucial difference between the two chapters and that is that while chapter 14 follows the narrative plot of the novel, and its contents originate from the descriptions of an omniscient narrator, chapter 114 is an extra-textual fragment, simulating an insertion of ‘reality’ or a ‘real story’ from outside the sequentiality of the narrative. In other

\(^{51}\) On two occasions the characters refer directly to the year they are living in, and both times they allude to the year with imprecision: ‘¿por qué estamos tan tristes, hermanos de mil novecientos cincuenta y pico’ (R, 401) and ‘estamos en mil novecientos cincuenta y pico. Ya lo sé, coño’ (R, 444).
words, the text is not introduced as a consequence of the fictional plot, nor does it have a direct effect on it or on the novel’s characters (at least, not explicitly and not at this point).

Within Cortázar’s fictional evolution, this is the first time that he introduces texts which typographically emulate newspaper articles. This technique will be further explored in his two collage books, *La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos* and *Último Round*, and will reach its fullest expression in *Libro de Manuel*. In all these subsequent examples, inserting newspaper-like fragments is central for the representation of the political dimension through fiction. And although in *Rayuela* (and particularly in this chapter), we can begin to appreciate this political function, the insertion of extra-textual fragments emulating or reproducing newspaper clippings, recurs elsewhere in the novel but with absurd, even pataphysical intent. Chapters 130 and 150, for example, recount random episodes (in effect, ‘prescindibles’), such as the risks of zips in trousers and the state of the broken leg of an English duchess. In both cases, they include captions showing their apparent verisimilar source, namely, *The Observer* and *The Sunday Times* respectively. While these absurd examples contribute to the humorous aspect of the novel, chapters 114 and 117 differ precisely because of the gravity of the topics they are dealing with. Crucially, they are different because they put forward events that provoke questions about justice, punishment and marginality; in sum, they are ‘real stories’ that call for some kind of ideological response.

In the case of the sequence of chapters I am focusing on, the underlying theme is the same in all four; namely, the infliction of pain upon others (mostly state-sponsored) and the witnessing – directly or indirectly – of that suffering. Although this fact *per se* is not political, the ethical questions raised by the presentation of these themes have a political basis. Through the insertion of newspaper articles that emulate a reality outside the realm of the narrative thread, Cortázar brings a ‘portion’ of reality into the fictional text. So, while the reader can easily detach his/herself from the world of the characters, when ‘facts’ are presented as such, it generates more ethical questions at the moment the reader chooses to close the book to pretend those issues only exist in the universe of *Rayuela*.

---

52 Other examples of this kind of extra-textual insertion can be found in chapters 119 and 146. *Rayuela* is knowingly also made of many other extra-textual fragments (quotations from books by Bataille, Artaud, Cambaceres, Paz and so forth), which are included as separate chapters, or which are reproduced by Morelli as part of his ‘Morellianas’. I shall limit reference here to those fragments appearing in the form of journalistic articles.
Leopold and Loeb (Chapter 117)

Chapter 117 is a first-person narration, with a reference at the end reading ‘Clarence Darrow, Defensa de Leopold y Loeb, 1924’ (R, 483). The contents, and in particular the inclusion of the reference, appear to show that the text is part of, or aims to evoke, the legendary 12-hour summation that the defence attorney of Nathan Leopold and Richard Loeb delivered in their trial, after they – aged 18 and 19 – had kidnapped and murdered a 14-year old boy simply for ‘the experience’. For their crime alone, these middle-class youngsters would have certainly received a sentence of death by hanging. However, due to Darrow’s insightful and philosophical defence speech, one of the most eloquent ever delivered against the death penalty, Leopold and Loeb were spared the rope and were instead sentenced to life-imprisonment. The excerpt included in this chapter (printed in a smaller font, as in chapter 114) seems to concentrate on the part of Darrow’s speech whereby he puts emphasis on the subjectivity inherent in the distinction between good and evil. Interestingly, in his psychological study of the case, contemporary to the trial, Maurice Urstein remarks that, ‘The act which created a stir far beyond this country is so frightful, psychologically so incomprehensible, so singular in its unfoldment [sic] that if Poe or a writer […] wished to unnerve his readers, no better tale could be invented’. Urstein’s parallelism between the Leopold and Loeb case and a gripping fictional tale is relevant for our analysis in that through the insertion of this kind of extra-textual fragment, Cortázar is surely aiming to ‘unnerve’ his readers, in a way that moves them to think about their own opinions and ideologies. This provocation is underlined by the interrupting effect that this fragment, for instance, has on the narrative flow of Rayuela.

The direct allusion to, and inclusion of, ‘real’ history is, furthermore, an explicit example of what we discussed in the previous chapter with regard to Cortázar’s bad faith in claiming that until he went to Cuba, and up until writing Libro de Manuel, he

was ‘fuera de la historia’. Despite the fact that the kind of history alluded to through these excerpts is not contemporary – as is the case in Libro de Manuel – it nevertheless shows that history and political affairs were constant sources of reference for Cortázar.

Although chapter 117 does not typographically emulate a newspaper article, the thematic link is maintained from the previous chapter to this one, and also from chapter 14. The three sections deal with torture and capital punishment in different forms; to some extent, the diversity of the forms in which these themes are presented intensifies their political significance. In other words, torture or being sentenced to death is not just something that happens to one unnamed individual detached from the present time of the novel. It happened in China. It happened in the United States, in ‘mil novecientos cincuenta y pico’ (R, 444) and in 1924. It also happened to la Maga, in Montevideo, as we find out in the next chapter. If the reader cannot endure the description on chapter 14 about the ‘condenado’ being tied to the post while parts of his body are being severed, and he/she chooses to move on to the next chapter, the reader will find another version of slow death carried out by state-authority, also being observed by witnesses. In the first instance, the torture is presented through photographic images, described to the readers by Oliveira; in chapter 114, however, the slow death of the ‘condenado’ is depicted in the form of a descriptive newspaper article. If again, in further discomfort, rejecting the disruption of his/her ‘mundo algodonoso’ of fiction the reader decides to leap to the next section, he/she will find that chapter 117 does not deal directly with a scene of torture or death, yet nevertheless puts forward a pivotal reflection on capital punishment, which although brief, includes provoking explicit details (R, 483). Moreover, not coincidentally in the same chapter, la Maga describes how she used to be beaten up by her father and how she was sexually abused by her neighbour. The sequentiality of these chapters is purposefully unrelenting.

La Maga’s Torture (Chapter 15)

Following the excerpt on Leopold and Loeb, the reader is instructed to go to chapter 15, which begins thus:

Entonces era tan natural que se acordara de la noche en el canal
Saint-Martin, la propuesta que le habían hecho (mil francos) para ver una película en la casa de un médico suizo. Nada, un operador del Eje que se las había arreglado para filmar un ahorcamiento con todos los detalles. En total dos rollos, eso sí mudos. Pero una fotografía admirable, se lo garantizaban (R, 69).

The ‘entonces’ at the beginning of the opening line is left deliberately ambiguous (just as in the case of the previously quoted date or final sentence in the newspaper article). It could be referring to the previous moment in the chronological sequence in the narrative – that is, to the end of chapter 14 – where as quoted earlier, Oliveira ponders on the possibility of closing his eyes and returning to his comfortable reality after seeing Wong’s images of torture (R, 68). Equally, time might have passed between the end of chapter 14 and this ‘entonces’, when suddenly Oliveira introspectively makes a natural connection from one indirect experience of torture to another. One way or another, the images of torture have led Oliveira to remember yet another instance related to state-imposed death which, as in the case of chapters 14 and 114, was also witnessed; in this case, it was filmed. The vernacular ‘nada’ that the narrator uses to elucidate the details of the film Oliveira was invited to see, is comparable to the sense of negation that Wong put forward before showing the photos to Oliveira (through the repetition of the interjection ‘Oh, no’, and phrases such as ‘no vale la pena mostrárselas’, R, 66). A negation that prefaces – and thus belittles – the horror to follow, as if the image itself, that is the filming of a hanging, was commonplace and not at all shocking. The narrator is careful to remark that this film included ‘todos los detalles’ and that, unlike Wong’s ‘instantáneas bastante malas’ (R, 67), this film had ‘fotografía admirable’. The implication of trying to tempt Oliveira to see these images – even offering to pay him to do so – presupposes that he has an aesthetic interest in the contents of the film, as well as a voyeuristic one. This relates back to him seeing Wong’s photographs and to the allusion to Mirbeau.

The description that Oliveira received must have been detailed as well, for he notes that ‘En el minuto necesario para resolverse a decir que no […] había tenido tiempo de imaginar la escena y situarse, cuándo no, del lado de la víctima’ (R, 69). This ‘cuando no’ stands out with irony, for as we saw in the case of Wong’s images, Oliveira does not feel prone to side with the victim; in fact, it would appear that in his emotional as well as ethical acquiescence, he does not appear to feel much at all.
Oliveira acknowledges this, and tries to justify his own attitude, saying that ‘Lo peor era que había mirado fríamente las fotos de Wong, tan sólo porque el torturado no era su padre, aparte de que ya hacía cuarenta años de la operación pekinesa’ (R, 69). Within Oliveira’s lame excuse of the passing of time, implied in the word ‘peor’ is a moral judgement that the protagonist passes on himself, or that the narrator inserts to redeem the character from his ethically and ideologically unsympathetic position.

When Oliveira announces that he is leaving the gathering, he is retained by a feeling of curiosity for the ‘interviú sentimental’ (R, 70) that Gregorovius is having with la Maga. The dialogue that is taking place between the two characters turns out to be crucial for the novel, for it is thanks to Gregorovius’s questions about la Maga’s past, that she recounts how she was raped aged thirteen.56

Prior to the description of the rape, la Maga recounts how her father used to beat her up. This one day, ‘mientras [mi padre] me estaba pegando, vi que el negro espiaba por la puerta entreabierta. Al principio no me di bien cuenta, parecía que se estaba rascando la pierna, hacía algo con la mano’ (R, 73). Her unwillingness to identify, or to name, the fact that Ireneo (‘el negro’) was masturbating while watching her being beaten, shows that la Maga is still trapped in her teenage naivety. To the reader, the idea of there being an observer while someone is being physically abused inevitably echoes the scenes presented in the three previous chapters, with the difference that in this case – and returning to Mirbeau’s protagonist, Clara – Ireneo is obtaining explicit sexual pleasure from watching the physical torment perpetrated on la Maga. The contents and arrangement of the chapters leading to chapter 15 accentuate the impact of the description of la Maga’s abuse, while simultaneously bringing the idea of torture closer to the horizon of the text and the characters. In addition, the fact that the reader now learns about a physical ordeal undergone by the female protagonist, rather than reading indirect descriptions of Wong’s Pekinese collection, or extra-textual fragments referring to ‘real stories’, emphasises the political aspect of the other instances, since they all relate to torture that happened in the ‘real’ world, to actual human beings as opposed to fictional characters.

56 It becomes apparent, perhaps as a consequence of psychological trauma and subsequent denial, that for la Maga there is no sense of history. She says to Gregorovius: ‘¿A qué le llama tiempos viejos, usted? A mí todo lo que me ha sucedido, me ha sucedido ayer, anoche a más tardar’ (R, 72); and further on in her account, she adds: ‘En Montevideo no había tiempo […] yo tenía siempre trece años’ (R, 72, my emphasis). Her sense of timelessness perpetuates the horror of her rape. This closeness with her past, a past fixed in the age when she was raped, results in a very detailed description of la Maga’s tortuous experience.
When la Maga, lost in her own narration of events, notices Oliveira is trying to listen in, she says to him: ‘¿Por qué me mirás con esa cara, Horacio? Le estoy contando cómo me violó el negro del conventillo. Gregorovius tiene ganas de saber cómo vivía yo en el Uruguay’ (R, 73), to which Oliveira acrimoniously replies, ‘Contáselo con todos los detalles’ (R, 74). Oliveira’s dismissive comment ironically reminds us of the gruesome details included in the three previous chapters of this sequence, and of Oliveira’s own seemingly sadistic predilection for ‘todos los detalles’. It is, moreover, completely ineffectual, for la Maga has already given out the details of her traumatic experience. In any case, neither Oliveira nor Gregorovius seem to be paying her the attention that her account deserves. Further on in the novel, when the figure of ‘el negro’ comes up again between la Maga and Gregorovius, she has to clarify who this person was, and not only because Gregorovius cannot remember, but also because he had not even believed her in the first place. He says, ‘¿Entonces la historia del negro era verdad?’ (R, 138).

It is interesting to note that Oliveira tries to justify his own detachment from the retelling of la Maga’s rape, by asserting that ‘en realidad todo se reduce a aquello de que ojos que no ven’ (R, 70). The protagonist says this in relation to the incongruity of people being able to be upset at the ‘muerte del rusito de la esquina o de la sobrina de la del tercero’ and yet not be affected when one talks to them ‘del terremoto de Bab El Mandeb o de la ofensiva de Vardar Ingh, y pretende que la infeliz se compadezca en abstracto de la liquidación de tres clases del ejército iranio’ (R, 70). Oliveira leaves the idiom unfinished, which complete would read ‘Ojos que no ven, corazón que no siente’; implying thus that since he was not there to witness the rape of la Maga, he is justified in not feeling any pain. Oliveira thus appears to be driven by one maxim, and that is of being ‘active’ in his inaction, of actively maintaining a detached attitude and not getting involved; in sum, he wants to live a life of ‘no te metás’. As Cortázar put it, egoism was Oliveira’s only guide: ‘el egoísmo de tanta introspección y tanta metafísica era la sola brújula’. Yet, as we see in Oliveira’s statement here, although it would be easier for him to remain unaffected, his action/inaction dilemma remains unresolved: as he tries to convince himself that if he is not there to witness the atrocity, it is acceptable (within his own parameters) not to feel anything and therefore not to act, at the same time he considers socio-political events (the attack of Vardar Ingh, losses in

---

the Iranian army).

As I have pointed out, a key feature linking this sequence of chapters is the insertion of ‘historical’ facts into the fictional frame of the narrative. Whether they are unaltered representations of reality or ‘simulated slides’ of the ‘real’ world outside the fictional text, is unclear, and furthermore, irrelevant. What is important is the defamiliarising effect caused by that doubt. In the case of Rayuela – and as we will see in the next chapter with La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos and Último Round – the provocation is itself part of the political efficacy of Cortázar’s narration, whereby the effect is transmitted not in the content, but through the form. This sequence of four chapters intrudes into the fictionalised world of the narrative, causing an unsettling effect on the reader with their general political signification.

**The Novel as Revolver?**

‘*usar la novela como se usa un revólver para defender la paz, cambiando su signo*’ (R, 400).

Whether we are following the active or passive reading of Rayuela, it is only a few chapters into the novel that Oliveira displays his unresolved dilemmas between aesthetics and ethics (R, 27) and action or inaction (R, 31). I have argued that the novel’s political dimension is expressed implicitly mainly through Oliveira’s quandaries between commitment and detachment or, as Jaime Alazraki sees it, between ‘la soledad y la solidaridad’.

As Oliveira shifts in his ideological dichotomy, the novel presents political elements that, although they do not transform Rayuela into a political novel per se, nevertheless give rise to uncomfortable ethical questions that the reader cannot avoid, and which could lead to challenge the reader’s political ideology. The novel does not aim for catharsis but rather it seeks to instil in the reader a degree of estrangement that allows him/her to carry out a renewed reading of their own principles and of those of the socio-political space they inhabit. Thus, as Morelli would argue, the novel – in this case, Rayuela – is a dynamic bridge which does not carry a

---

specific message, a political slogan, but rather aims to function as a ‘coagulante’ merging all the different factors which should trigger the reader to reflect upon his/her own society and ideology.

For some critics, such as Alazraki, *Rayuela* presents some fundamental contradictions when it comes to its political meaning, noting that while the novel ‘cuestiona la realidad humana’, it does not provide ‘la acción para transformarla’.\(^59\) This, as I have elucidated, is evident in Oliveira’s dialectical existence. On the other hand, critics like Jean Franco have argued that after the Cuban revolution, ‘novels like *Rayuela* […] spoke directly to an iconoclastic youth for whom social change was a matter of urgency and for whom the violence of the past […] was an evil that only immediate action could overcome’.\(^60\) This, in turn, agrees with what a decade after the publication of *Rayuela* Cortázar himself perceived about his novel and revolutionary action, namely that: ‘mientras yo me distancio poco a poco de *Rayuela*, infinidad de muchachos aparentemente llamados a estar lejos de ella se acercan a la tiza de sus casillas y lanzan el tejo en dirección al Cielo. A ese cielo, y eso es lo que nos une, ellos y yo le llamamos revolución’.\(^61\) My understanding is that *Rayuela* calls for a revisiting of the readers’ ideological and political views, based on their degree of differentiation from or identification with Oliveira’s ‘no te metás’ attitude, and on the degree of provocation caused by the discussions of torture. It cannot, as Alazraki hoped, provide actual actions to transform the reality it questions because ultimately that should depend on the reader. Alternatively, as Sergio Ramírez suggests, *Rayuela* cannot provide the answers because ‘en las respuestas se incuba ya el error’.\(^62\) It is precisely in the lack of answers that, in Ramírez’s views, the political lessons of the novel lie, that is, in the systematic destruction of Western values without providing any concrete answers apart from ‘el salto al vacío’, because, as the critic argues ‘para construir, ya se sabe, es necesario primero destruir, ir a fondo en el cuestionamiento’.\(^63\) To claim that *Rayuela* directly contributes to political action would be a mythologised reading of its political content. It certainly calls for action, but for action that is individual and

\(^{59}\) Alazraki, ‘*Imaginación e historia*’, p. 4.
\(^{62}\) ‘*El Evangelio según Cortázar*’, p. 28.
\(^{63}\) Ramírez, ‘*El Evangelio según Cortázar*’, p. 29.
introspective. Whether that action then results in political commitment or a thorough re-evaluation of ideologies, cannot realistically be ascertained.

The implicit political dimension of *Rayuela* lies in the capacity of the book to make the reader think not only about the revolution of aesthetic conventions and narrative traditions, but also of the implications of a renewed political consciousness. It is not in vain that when it was published, *Rayuela* was understood within the intellectuals of the Argentinian left to be a model for ideological questioning, as Graciela Montaldo recalls: ‘Desde la revista *Pasado y Presente* editada […] por jóvenes intelectuales de izquierda […] Schmucler lee a *Rayuela* casi como un acto revolucionario, y no duda en darle una filiación política a *Rayuela*’. 64 In this sense, whereas in *El examen* and *Los premios* the political dimension remained within the confines of allegory, in *Rayuela* the political is implicit and to an extent utopian, in that it relates to a necessity of questioning thought and behaviour, responsibility and awareness, outside the realm of the fictional text. This explains in part the excellent reception of the novel among the intellectuals of the left, since as Omar Prego Gadea elucidates it, *Rayuela* ‘coincide con una época de gran cuestionamiento entre la juventud latinoamericana, en una etapa de grandes sacudimientos históricos’. 65

In response to the reading of *Rayuela* as a ‘revolutionary’ novel, Cortázar claimed:

> La noción de *Rayuela* como novela revolucionaria […] es la que tengo yo también. Y no sólo yo, sino la crítica más lúcida acerca de *Rayuela* […] que ha hecho hincapié en que un libro que no dice ni una sola palabra de política […] contiene al mismo tiempo una serie de elementos explosivos que hay que considerar como revolucionarios. 66

*Rayuela* cannot be said to be a political novel, yet it does show that even before his pivotal trip to Cuba, Cortázar was a writer who was very much interested in politics. While in the previous chapter this interest concentrated on Argentinian socio-political reality, in *Rayuela* that begins to shift into more universal political concerns. Although due to the changes in his political ideology, Cortázar felt increasingly detached from this novel claiming, in his 1980 Berkeley lectures, that it altogether lacked a political and historical dimension: ‘Lo negativo [de *Rayuela*]: el excesivo individualismo, la falta

---

64 ‘Destinos y recepción’, p. 608.
66 Prego Gadea, *La fascinación de las palabras*, p. 188.
de una dimensión política e histórica contemporánea. Pero ese mismo individualismo exacerbado permitiría después el paso del Yo al Tú y al Nosotros. Después de Rayuela todo se fue dando para llegar al Libro de Manuel.67 This chapter has attempted to demonstrate that this is not the case. Contrary to Cortázar’s and the critics’ own perception that his novel is completely free of politics, I have tried to show that Rayuela does contain ‘more than just one word’ of politics.

67 In PUI, Series 1C, Box 2, Folder 43.
CHAPTER III

Literature in the Revolution

The publication of *Rayuela* gave Cortázar extraordinary prominence within the Latin American and also international cultural context. This largely coincided with Cortázar’s ‘conversion’ into socialism, catalysed by his first encounter with Castro’s Cuba. Based largely on this political adherence, critics and fellow writers constructed the image of the ‘politicised Cortázar’, marking a turning point in the understanding of his public figure but also of his fictional writings. Thus far in my thesis I have tried to show that this so-called politicisation of Cortázar, and seemingly also of his literature, has been somewhat mythologised, and not just by critics, but also by Cortázar himself. Even the wave of recent articles that have appeared in the Argentinian and Spanish press commemorating the 25th anniversary of Cortázar’s death, still refer to his first trip to Cuba as a precise point that defines Cortázar’s before and after politics, generally claiming that his ‘good’ literature ended when he became committed to the Cuban Revolution, with Mexican critic Emmanuel Carballo claiming, for instance, that ‘su paso por la política nos robó libros que pudieron ser importantes’.

Although the first trip to Cuba is certainly crucial for Cortázar, it should be noted that despite the fact that so much of the criticism is based on the ‘before and after’ politics marked by this ‘precise’ point in the writer’s history, it is actually remarkably difficult to date this trip accurately. Cortázar travelled to the island for the first time between 1961 and 1963, yet it is unclear exactly when. Critics and Cortázar himself appear to date this political turning point in different years. For example, in a series of interviews carried out during 1983 by Omar Prego Gadea, Cortázar asserts: ‘esa primera visita a Cuba me colocó frente a un hecho consumado. Yo fui muy poco tiempo después del triunfo de la revolución – la revolución triunfó en 1959 y yo fui en

---

1961’. Evelyn Picon Garfield’s *Julio Cortázar* (1975), however, which puts together a series of interviews carried out during 1973, specifies in the chronology that Cortázar’s first visit to Cuba was made in 1963. From Cortázar’s letters, one can see that during 1961 Cortázar left Paris several times to go to Vienna and Copenhagen, for work purposes, and to Italy and Spain on holiday; yet at no point during this year does he mention a trip to Cuba. Furthermore, and politically speaking, despite the success of the anti-Batista revolution in Cuba in 1959, Cortázar between 1960 and 1962 seems to be more concerned with the situation in Algeria. Trying to establish the actual date of Cortázar’s crucial first trip to Cuba is an intriguingly challenging task; this very difficulty underscores the mythologised nature of the event in which the precision of relevant facts has been altogether sidelined.

On 5 January 1962, Cortázar writes to Francisco Porrúa giving extensive editorial instructions on *Rayuela*. He ends the letter saying: ‘Si te puedo escribir desde Cuba, recibirás la carta vía París’, implying that a trip to the island is about to take place. It is not until his final published letter of 1962 that Cuba reappears. The letter, dated 16 December 1962, is addressed in very idiosyncratic English to Sara and Paul Blackburn, and it shows Cortázar flippantly telling his friends that: ‘my old pal Fidel Castro […] is inviting me to join the jury for their annual contest […] we shall fly to La Habana on the 10 or 12 January [1963]’. Significantly, he adds: ‘the invitation was so unexpected that I have not fully realised yet what is going to mean to me. All this years [sic] I have been longing to go to Cuba to have a direct experience of what is happening out there, and suddenly… there we go!’ This shows that Cortázar had not been to Cuba before January 1963.

Needless to say, being interested in the Cuban revolutionary process was not unusual for a Latin American writer with left-wing sympathies in the 1960s. Wanting to be part of, and to believe in, a political movement that promised to bring social justice and cultural independence from the imperialistic dominance of the United States was in fact for many Latin American intellectuals the ‘obligatory’ step to take. As David Viñas put it, in relation to meeting Cortázar for the first time in Havana:

---

2 *La fascinación de las palabras*, p. 208.
‘[esa época] era la edad de oro de la revolución cubana. Todo el mundo estaba de acuerdo. Era la revolución’. So although Cortázar had thus far expressed more interest for the political situation in Algeria than in Cuba, for example, Castro’s invitation and seeing revolutionary Cuba first-hand, would cause a radical shift of priorities in Cortázar’s political concerns.

As we have seen in the previous chapters, an interest in socialism, and in politics and history more generally, concerned Cortázar from his earliest fiction. This consolidation of a proven interest and a particular ideology, while accentuating his prevailing socialist tendency, nevertheless failed to eliminate lingering contradictory feelings exemplified in Cortázar’s early fictional representations of the Peronist masses. As Carlos Fuentes put it: ‘[Cortázar] nunca separó los términos de las dos revoluciones, la revolución de afuera y la revolución de adentro [...] Cortázar vivió [...] el conflicto entre el afuera y el adentro de todas las realidades, incluyendo la política’. It is the expression of these internal conflicts, that is, Cortázar’s attempt to manifest them through literature, which will concern us here. This chapter will analyse a period in Cortázar’s artistic production that seems to be driven by an ethical guilt arising from the political reality he identifies with after his trip to Cuba, and which he finds difficult to reconcile with his belief in artistic freedom. The dichotomy (between political duty and artistic freedom), I argue, is embodied in a sense of bifurcation, as Cortázar tries to defend his principle of artistic autonomy while at the same time supporting the revolution in some kind of analogous, aesthetic ‘operation’, as Cortázar will call it.

After Rayuela, where the political element is mostly implicit in Oliveira’s unresolved dilemma between action and inaction, the next stage in the political trajectory of Cortázar’s texts has to consider 62/mâteo para armar (henceforth, 62) on the one hand, and La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos (henceforth, La vuelta) and Último Round, on the other. The latter two books are not narratives in the vein of the novels studied thus far, yet I have chosen to include them in my analysis because they represent a crucial part in the evolution and exploration of politics in Cortázar’s writings. In this period, between Rayuela and Libro de Manuel (that is, between 1963 and

1973), Cortázar also wrote texts for the collaborative project called *Buenos Aires, Buenos Aires* (1968), with photographs by Sara Facio and Alicia D’Amico, and a collection of short stories entitled *Todos los fuegos el fuego* (1966). This chapter will also allude to these. I have chosen to analyse these texts in one section on the basis of their biographical ‘significance’. In other words, since the publication of *Rayuela* marked such an irrevocable change in Cortázar’s public profile and given the fact that critics have generally understood the polarisation of Cortázar’s writings as dating precisely from 1963, I study these texts chronologically to trace the evolution of the political in these writings, and to show once more that there was no sudden ‘politicalisation’ in Cortázar, but rather a change in the form and emphasis of a dimension already present.

**Duty versus Art: Bifurcating Paths**

’Hay diferentes maneras argentinas de ser “culpable de literatura”, de imaginar excepciones, individuos fuera de la especie’

Julio Cortázar.10

The possibility of fundamental social and political change signified by the triumph of the Cuban revolution was accompanied by a shift in the conception of the role of the artist and intellectual in Latin American society.11 As a prime example of this, the so-called ‘boom’ of Latin American literature, emerging during the 1960s, was said to have its main foundation in the political changes of the continent. Cortázar was to this extent not exceptional in being inspired by the social utopia that the triumph of the revolution represented; at least temporarily, many of the best-known figures of Latin American literature showed their support for the Cuban cause. Gabriel García Márquez, Mario Vargas Llosa, Carlos Fuentes, Mario Benedetti; all would at some point believe they could inspire radical political change through their literature.12 As Jean Franco puts it, these writers ‘spoke directly to an iconoclastic youth for whom social change was a matter of urgency’.13 Yet, while they were all united by the same cause, it was apparent that what moved some of these writers closer to Cuba

---

11 For further analysis, please refer to Claudia Gilman, ‘El intelectual como problema’, in *Entre la pluma y el fusil*, pp. 143-88.
13 ‘South of your border’, p. 324.
depended upon factors that little had to do with political ideology. This was not the case for Cortázar; as Mario Vargas Llosa admits, ‘En su caso, a diferencia de tantos colegas nuestros que optaron por una militancia semejante pero por snobismo u oportunismo – un modus vivendi y una manera de escalar posiciones en el establecimiento intelectual […] – su mudanza fue genuina […] y de una coherencia total’.14 So while in the case of many of writers, the belief in revolutionary Cuba was part of a historical facet or some kind of temporary and opportunistic ideological affair, for Cortázar, Cuba meant much more. It became – in his words – his ‘camino de Damasco’.

In one of the most recent critical studies on Cortázar, the Mexican writer Ignacio Solares picks up on this image and compares Cortázar’s embracing of socialism to a religious conversion.16 With hindsight, Cortázar also described his first visit to Cuba as a religious-like experience, a ‘llamada a la puerta’, as he put it: ‘cuando los cubanos me invitaron a ir como jurado del Premio de la Casa de las Américas […] tuve la sensación de que golpeaban a mi puerta, una especie de llamada […] estaba viviendo una experiencia extraordinaria, y eso me comprometió para siempre’.17 It is important to understand how Cortázar later interprets his encounter with Cuba and to underline, as Solares does, the multiple religious connotations of the imagery Cortázar chooses to describe his ‘epiphany’. For the morality attached to such imagery, the inherent sense of guilt and fear of failure that comes with any commitment ‘para siempre’ plays a key part in our analysis of the political element in Cortázar’s writings from the late 1960s. Given his parallel ‘commitment’ to artistic freedom, this morality will also lead him towards very contradictory paths.

Even prior to what within Cortázar’s sense of ‘autofiguración’ was an ‘epiphanic’ trip to Cuba, it becomes apparent that Cortázar gradually begins to feel a strong sense of duty. In Sartrean terms, his ‘moral imperative’ takes prevalence over his ‘aesthetic imperative’.18 As the idea of the collective gains importance for Cortázar, so does his guilt at not being enough of a committed intellectual for his fellow Latin

---

14 ‘La trompeta de Deyá’, prologue to Julio Cortázar, Cuentos completos/1, pp. 13-23 (p. 21).
16 Imagen de Julio Cortázar, p. 100.
17 Quoted in Goloboff, Julio Cortázar. La biografía, p. 128. My emphasis.
18 For Sartre there seems to be no possible clear division between art, politics and morality: ‘Although literature is one thing and morality is a completely different thing, at the bottom of the aesthetic imperative we discern the moral imperative’, in Jean Paul Sartre, What is literature?, trans. Bernard Frechtman (London: Methuen, 1950), p. 111.
Americans. This becomes crystallised in statements such as the one he wrote to Ana María Barrenechea, a year after the publication of Rayuela, when he claims:

Llega el momento en que se descubre una verdad tan sencilla como maravillosa: la de que salvarse solo no es salvarse, o en todo caso no nos justifica como hombres [...] no podemos refugiarnos cómodamente en el gran escape de la liberación individual [...] por eso el sentimiento de culpa de no estar haciendo nunca lo que debería hacer.\footnote{9 April 1964, in Cartas 1964-1968, p. 699. My emphasis.}

This sense of guilt, generated by accepting and taking on his role as a Latin American intellectual in favour of the socialist revolution, is a major contributing factor to Cortázar’s decision, at this point, to write literature in distinct ways: one expressing his will to artistic freedom (and embodied in 62 and in most of the short stories of Todos los fuegos el fuego), and the other, showing an explicit attempt to deliver a political message through a combination of narrative and visual techniques (as seen in La vuelta and Último Round). The very act of differentiating them also shows that although Cortázar supported Castro’s revolution, he was reluctant to compromise and thus – in his view – restrict his artistic freedom for a political cause. In his words:


Cortázar’s ambivalent rhetoric is key to try and understand how he was trying to fit into the ‘situación histórica’, without changing his aesthetic ideas regarding the role and purpose of literature.

For the Cuban socialist cause, it would not be enough to allegorise a political reality or express an implicit fundamental dilemma – the committed socialist writer had to produce something that was immediate and explicitly in favour of the cause. This impelled Cortázar to try and find a way to write literature that would be politically engaged without becoming a dogmatic or propagandistic form of ‘political writing’, that could manifest a political dimension ‘de manera directa o indirecta’. I argue
therefore that after the publishing of *Rayuela*, and the trip to Cuba, Cortázar’s fictional writings, rather than beginning the synthesis of the explicitly political and the aesthetic which Cortázar claims is fully realised in *Libro de Manuel*, instead bifurcate into what Cortázar called ‘literatura pura’, epitomised in the exploration of form of 62, and the overtly engaged with a given political ideology, yet also lyrical, playful and aesthetically experimental, as seen in *La vuelta* and *Último Round*.21 In his manuscripts we see that Cortázar was aware of this differentiation when in his 1980 lecture notes from Berkeley he reveals:

‘Cuba, catalizador. [...] Me siento implicado, concernido [...] me siento por primera vez latinoamericano. Empiezo mi trabajo paralelo de escritor partícipe. [...] Mi camino de ficción no cambia. Escribo 62, *Todos los fuegos el fuego*, llenos de fantástico; pero a la vez polemizo (*La vuelta, Último Round*), ayudo a la lucha contra las dictaduras, Tribunal Russell, etc. Y hacia el año 1970 intento una convergencia (sin intención de sistematizarla): *Libro de Manuel*.’

He thus lays it out clearly: his role as a committed writer is not only a ‘job’, but is one that – at that point – is ‘parallel’ to his fictional path. What is more, he seems determined to emphasise that despite his taking on board this new role, his ‘camino de ficción’ does not change. Different to what any critic has observed, this is why I see Cortázar’s aesthetic evolution after *Rayuela* splitting into paths of creative production that will run in parallel for a decade.

Before studying the texts from this period, it is worth setting them within the context of his letters, which are an invaluable source for understanding Cortázar’s intentions and motivations for his literature. There are two quotations in particular that I think show very clearly how difficult this period was for Cortázar, insofar as defining the role of his literature within a political revolution was concerned. The quotations also manifest how pronounced the sense of bifurcation became for Cortázar during this period. The first one, comes from a letter to Roberto Fernández Retamar, dated 10 May 1967:

Ahora me sentía situado en un punto donde convergían y se conciliaban mi convicción en un futuro socialista de la humanidad y mi regreso individual y sentimental a una Latinoamérica de la que me había marchado sin mirar hacia

---

22 PUL, Series 1C, Box 2, Folder 43.
atrás muchos años antes. Cuando regresé a Francia luego de esos dos viajes [a Cuba], comprendí mejor dos cosas. Por una parte, mi hasta entonces vago compromiso personal e intelectual con la lucha por el socialismo entraría, como ha entrado, en un terreno de definiciones concretas de colaboración personal allí donde pudiera ser útil. Por otra parte, mi trabajo de escritor continuaría el rumbo que le marca mi manera de ser, y aunque en algún momento pudiera reflejar ese compromiso […] lo haría por las mismas razones de libertad estética que ahora me están llevando a escribir una novela que ocurre prácticamente fuera del tiempo y del espacio histórico [62] […] mi problema sigue siendo un problema metafísico, un desgarramiento continuo entre el monstruoso error de ser lo que somos como individuos y como pueblos en este siglo y la entrevisión de un futuro en el que la sociedad humana culminaría por fin en ese arquetipo del que el socialismo da una visión práctica y la poesía una visión espiritual.23

From the very first lines it is clear that Cortázar by now believes in socialism as the only viable political system not only for Latin America, but also for the world. In the sentimental mentioning of Latin America as an ignored territory that he now is willing to confront thanks to Cuba, lies a romanticisation which is somewhat self-delusional for, as a self-acknowledged member of the middle-class from Buenos Aires, Cortázar would have tended to identify more with any European than with a Bolivian, Mexican or indeed a Cuban. Unlike Ernesto Guevara, Cortázar as a young writer and teacher had never shown an interest in exploring the interior provinces of Argentina, or the rest of Latin America. As we saw in chapter 1, Cortázar was ‘sent’ to work to the interior provinces, he did not choose to be there.

After this idealised statement, a sense of bifurcation begins to become increasingly apparent, when Cortázar speaks about the two things that he understood better after Cuba. If this were simply a list, enumerative adverbs such as, ‘primero’ or ‘en primer lugar’ could have been used to indicate the two items. However, through the use of ‘Por una parte’ and ‘por otra parte’, Cortázar positions his two affirmations as separate from one another, in effect, like two parallel paths. The first of these two statements refers to an already-existing, albeit vague, commitment to the fight for socialism, becoming firm and concrete. This convenient vagueness (comparable to the imprecision surrounding the date of his first visit to Cuba) creates a space for

mythologizing in order to accommodate the new role of the committed socialist intellectual. The repetition of the verb ‘entrar’ (‘entraría, como ha entrado’) to demarcate and clarify that the change has indeed taken place, emphasises a sense of self-justification that Cortázar deems necessary in the face of other writers and intellectuals. It is worth pointing out that this is the reply that Cortázar wrote to Retamar’s request for his thoughts on the situation of the Latin American intellectual; a letter that, in other words, Cortázar knew would be published.

Nevertheless, and particularly taking into account the public nature of the letter, it becomes evident that Cortázar’s commitment is not free of conditions, limited as it is to ‘allí donde pudiera ser útil’. The personal ‘colaboración’ and ‘compromiso’, which apparently were so clear-cut in the first instance, are contrasted by Cortázar’s ‘trabajo de escritor’ and ‘manera de ser’. In other words, Cortázar is willing to sign his contract with socialism on a personal level, yet not as a writer. The personal commitment could be reflected ‘at some point’ in his aesthetic creations, but Cortázar’s use of the subjunctive ‘pudiera’ following the open-ended deferral implied in ‘en algún momento’, is imprecise and deliberately ambiguous. It is important also to note how Cortázar employs the third person (‘me están llevando’) to detach himself from the responsibility of the aesthetic destiny that has chosen him, and not that he has chosen. Furthermore, Cortázar’s notion of his ‘aesthetic destiny’ is radically at odds with his personal political identification with Cuba, as he shows in another letter to Retamar, on one of his returns to Paris from the island: ‘Uno se va de tu isla con una honda herida, con algo que sólo poco a poco se va restañando […] creo haberme identificado un poco más con mi destino […] ahora me siento extranjero y solitario en París’.24 It could be argued, incidentally, that this feeling of being an outsider in a European city does not come about because Cortázar happens to be more foreign than before, but rather, because that previous mode of being foreign, manifested in *Rayuela*, for instance, has been rendered untenable by his own feeling of guilt at the irreconcilability of his aesthetic freedom and his socialist commitment.

The sense of duality is repeated, although with different contents, at the end of the quotation, when Cortázar refers to his ‘problema metafísico’, a reflection that underlines how he sees his dilemmas as beyond the rationality of politics and hegemonic rule. For Cortázar, coming to terms with creating freely as an individual

---

artist within a socialist revolution needs to be – like the inspiration for art itself –
metaphysical. The second dichotomy that Cortázar presents comprises, as he
understands it, the reality of what we are presently, as individuals and as peoples, vis-à-
vis the utopian vision of a future society in which socialism would lay the practical
basis for living and poetry – and by extension literature and art in general – the
spiritual one. In Cortázar’s own vision, art and socialism follow, at least at this point,
distinct paths.

The second extensive quotation that I wish to analyse in order to show how
Cortázar understands the role of his art within the revolutionary process, comes from
another of Cortázar’s letters, on this occasion to surrealist poet and editor Jean
Thiercelin. In this 1968 letter, Cortázar elucidates and fervently defends his political
position, yet once again manifesting a degree of guilt for not doing that which is
expected of him:

Bien sûr [sic], je ne suis pas Che Guevara, je ne te parle de
monter ver les guérillas, mais d’une opération analogue tout en
restant (es c’est cela le problème) dans la poésie, dans la
littérature, dans les seules choses que je sais faire. Cuba a été
comme un chemin de Damas sans choc visible – car je vois
maintenant qu’il y a longtemps que je marchais à ma façon par
cette chemin. Je voudrais faire profiter l’Amérique Latine de cet
hasard insensé qui m’a fait devenir une espèce de
maître à sentir
(plus qu’à penser) des jeunes de mon pays et des autres pays
latino-américains. Écrire, bien sûr mais de façon que cet amour
qu’on a pour moi se traduise en force, en levure, en révolution.
Et quand je dis révolution, j’entends aussi la lutte armée, les
“quatre ou cinq Vietnam” que demandait le Che. Or, comment
concilier ceci avec mon refus total de faire une littérature
“révolutionnaire” dans le sens où l’entendent une bonne partie
des cubains? […] comment donner le maximum de force à un
œuvre qui aujourd’hui est attendu comme une espèce de
pentecôte? Car il y a quelque chose de terrible dans cette prise
de conscience de moi-même que je viens d’avoir à La Havane :
c’est de savoir que je ne peux pas refuser, que je ne veux pas
refuser, que je voudrais vendre le plus cher possible la peau, c’est
à dire aider de la façon la plus totale la cause de la révolution tel
que l’entend Cuba.25

The fact that Cortázar is writing in French sets out a priori a different tone and
perspective with regard to his own self-projected image. He becomes the ex-pat Latin
American intellectual writing in French. Importantly, although by 1968 Cortázar had

been living in France for over fifteen years, French is not his mother tongue. This slight linguistic distancing – equivalent to the use of third-person in the previous example – allows Cortázar to describe his own position within literature and the revolution, without committing himself fully, semantically or politically. This detachment is emphasised by his alluding to an ‘hasard insensé’ that led him to become some kind of ‘maître à sentir (plus qu’à penser) des jeunes de mon pays et des autres pays latino-américains’. This idea (where ‘m’a fait devenir’ is as conveniently impersonal as the previous ‘me están llevando’) rids Cortázar of any sense of responsibility, since it is fate, and not him, that has chosen this path.

What is striking about this excerpt is how palpable and Manichean Cortázar’s sense of a split between his convictions about aesthetic freedom and his political commitment has become, and also how many images and metaphors he carries forward from one letter to the other, even if they were written a year apart and to different people. If to Retamar he spoke of his own ‘manera de ser’ marking the direction of his writings, in this letter Cortázar writes about his own way (‘ma façon’) of walking the road to Damascus, which – as we have already seen – is the allegory that he uses recurrently to refer to his ‘awakening’ to Latin American reality, after his Cuban ‘epiphany’. It is worth underlining that on this occasion Cortázar refers to the road to Damascus not in terms of a sudden moment of realisation, but rather as a continuation of a path he had already embarked upon. In the same self-mythologizing manner in which Cortázar claimed that up until Cuba he had been ‘outside history’, and therefore also outside politics, he now declares contradictorily that this socialist commitment is not new to him, echoing his words to Retamar: ‘mi hasta entonces vago compromiso personal e intelectual con la lucha por el socialismo’. The repetition of imagery (his ‘conscience de moi-même’) in different times and contexts emphasises Cortázar’s construction of, and reliance on, a mythologised self, which he can – and will – alter with hindsight. It also brings to the fore his attempt to justify his personal acts and his aesthetic choices, vis-à-vis the political demands of the time.

How, then, can Cortázar retain his artistic freedom while at the same time fulfilling his ‘duty’ as a Latin American intellectual within the revolutionary process? In attempting to reconcile these two imperatives, Cortázar comes up with the concept of an ‘opération analogue’ that he sees as parallel to Ernesto Guevara’s guerrilla warfare. The word ‘opération’ connotes several fields of action. Whether in mathematical,
medical or militaristic terms, it implies a task that needs to be precise, rational and calculated. In the quotation, the idea of an operation is also linked to the linguistic exercise of translation (‘cet amour qu’on a pour moi se traduire en force, en levure, en révolution’, my emphasis). It is apparent that Cortázar wants his literature to be effective in all the possible connotations of the word ‘opération’. It is also important that it takes place alongside the revolutionary struggle, emphasizing once again the idea of operations running parallel. The ‘opération analogue’ that Cortázar wants to achieve ‘dans la poésie, dans la littérature’ is problematic, however, because literature and politics have to be reconciled ‘de manera directa o indirecta’, yet without the compromise of artistic freedom.

It is, therefore, the unwillingness to bring his own literature within the confines of his political commitment that generates in Cortázar an internal division, and a correspondingly deep sense of guilt, which manifests itself through the abundance of religious imagery, not only in this quotation but also in many of his writings during this particular period. In the French quotation analysed, the religious allusion is present in ‘un chemin de Damas’, and crucially as part of Cortázar’s fundamental question: ‘comment donner le maximum de force à un œuvre qui aujourd’hui est attendu comme une espèce de pente?’ (my emphasis). Cortázar even understands his work to be comparably influential to the Holy Spirit. His literature, through the ‘opération analogue’ will make readers speak in tongues, spreading the language of the revolution. Cortázar wants to make sure, somehow – and this is the crucial point – that those are the tongues of the revolution, the ‘lenguaje’ of political action. These messianic comparisons – to Che Guevara, to the Holy Spirit – bestow on Cortázar a binding sense of responsibility, while positioning him in a place of self-sacrifice, of heroism, of martyrdom, of being effectively ‘culpable de literatura’, as he argues elsewhere. Yet, the idea of having to conform to a readership that expects a degree of commitment, traps him. As Cortázar puts it, this ‘prise de conscience de moi-même’ implies something ‘terrible’ (‘quelque chose de terrible’, my emphasis), comparable to the ‘monstruoso’ from the letter to Retamar.

The sense of radical split deepens as Cortázar’s ideas unfold in this letter, particularly when he asks: ‘comment concilier ceci [the political commitment] avec mon refus total de faire une littérature “révolutionnaire” dans le sens où l’entendent une bonne partie des cubains?’ The uncertainty implied in the lack of a concrete
answer is contrasted by the dogmatic inflexibility of his ‘refus total’ and in the subsequent uses of this verb (refuser). Cortázar refuses to write ‘revolutionary literature’ in strictly socialist terms.26 He claims: ‘je ne peux pas refuser [...] je ne veux *pas refuser*. In contrast to the pervasive use of the present tense, the following part of the clause appears in the conditional, as he writes that: ‘je voudrais vendre le plus cher possible la peau’. As in the previous case when Cortázar uses the conditional to say that ‘je voudrais faire profiter l’Amérique Latine de cet hasard insensé’, the use of this tense emphasises the hypothetical meaning of such statements, a contrast to the definition and solidity of the ideas presented before. This in turn provides even greater significance to what Cortázar presents as a possibility in case his ‘opération analogue’ fails, namely, that if he is going to sacrifice his literature (a sacrifice implied in the ‘vendre le plus cher possible la peau’), then he would like that sacrifice to have maximum possible material benefit for the revolution (‘aider de la façon la plus totale la cause de la révolution’). This will not be something Cortázar comes back to during this period, yet it is, I argue, what *Libro de Manuel* symbolises in many respects.

These two important quotations thus give us a crucial insight into Cortázar’s guilt-ridden, internal conflict between duty, a sense of revolutionary and an unshakeable belief in artistic freedom. It is in this context that Cortázar will set out to write literature during this post-*Rayuela* period, searching for a manner that he can deem analogous to the revolution in Latin America, while at the same time respectful of his own aesthetic beliefs. Cortázar does not specify, however, in what way this parallel aesthetic production can be of visible political benefit to the Cuban and Latin American revolutionary process. Nevertheless, it will become clearer as we analyse the texts below that finding the way to reconcile these conflicting demands was for Cortázar, at this point, a challenge of paramount importance.

---

26 When I refer to revolutionary literature in socialist terms, I take into account, for example, Trotsky’s idea that: ‘During the period of revolution, only that literature which promotes the consolidation of the workers in their struggle against the exploiters is necessary and progressive. Revolutionary literature cannot but be imbued with a spirit of social hatred, which is a creative historic factor in an epoch of proletarian dictatorship’, in ‘Revolutionary and Socialist Art’, *Literature and Revolution*, trans. Rose Strunsky (Ann Arbor: University of Michigan Press, 1971. First published in English in 1925), pp. 228-54 (p. 228).
In 1969 David Viñas published an article that seemed to go against the dominant trends in literary criticism of that time. One year on from the publication of 62, Viñas issued a warning regarding what he called the ‘dangers’ of Cortázar’s increasing influence upon new writers. Being fascinated by the labyrinths of formal experimentation embodied by 62 – Viñas claimed – would lead to nothing but the characteristics he associated with the writer of Rayuela, namely, ‘arrinconamiento creciente’, ‘abdicación de todo proyecto modificador’, ‘desinterés’, ‘enclaustramiento y encierro total’. For Viñas, therefore, 62 was part of a process of de-politicisation that could only lead to arrogant isolation from socio-political realities and to political impotence (or some kind of ideological immobility or ‘ataraxia moderada’ as we saw embodied in Oliveira). Oscar Collazos, likewise, argued that novels like 62 were turning their back on the political concerns of Latin America in defence of their avant-garde exploration. In the face of such criticism, Cortázar felt moved to defend the literary experimentation of his novel, claiming that he had to write 62 as the ‘experimento de la experimentación’ in an attempt to ‘seguir adelantándose’ (UR1, 260), or in other words, so as to continue to explore uncharted aesthetic territories, irrespective of what political ideologies dictated. Being well aware of the reactions that 62 would spark off, even before it was published, Cortázar wrote in a letter to Jean Bernabé: ‘Es casi divertido decirle […] me dispongo a corregir […] una novela que encolerizará a todos mis amigos “comprometidos” puesto que la encontrarán insolentemente “literaria”; yo sigo creyendo que por muchos caminos se va a la libertad del hombre e incluso al hombre nuevo que buscaba y quería el Che’. Continuing with the religious imagery, Cortázar borrows from the phrase ‘todos los caminos conducen a Roma’ to attack once again the political dogmatism of what it meant to be a committed Latin American writer, while emphasizing the notion that there should not be just one way of expressing that commitment through literature. In turn, the

---

mentioning of the *hombre nuevo* and Cortázar’s awareness of Che Guevara’s socio-political ambitions, are reflected in the short story ‘Reunión’, written in 1964 and included in *Todos los fuegos el fuego*.

‘Reunión’ could be said to be Cortázar’s first visible fictional attempt to reconcile his adherence to the Cuban revolution and to socialism with his artistic principles. The story depicts a realistic recreation of the Cuban guerrilla in the *sierra*. Its protagonist and narrator is clearly Che Guevara himself. Discussing the motives that pushed him to write this story, Cortázar claims:

> Si ser castrista es tener fe en un futuro socialista [...] de los países latinoamericanos, entonces soy castrista. [...] Pero el cuento ['Reunión'] no fue escrito *por eso*. La verdad, como siempre, es múltiple. En el avión, de vuelta de La Habana, lei el texto del Che, y me fastidió su pobreza literaria. [...] Puesto que yo era un escritor, ¿por qué no potenciar esa historia hasta un terreno realmente literario, que quizá le diera más realidad, en un sentido último, que esa mezcla de historia y de literatura mediocre que advertía el texto?

Through Cortázar’s explanation we get an insight into his rhetoric of self-justification, on the one hand, and also, of extravagant aloofness, on the other. That he sees his literary skills to be greater than those of Che’s could be reasonable, yet it is interesting to note that Cortázar believes that by giving the text a completely literary dimension – rather than it being partly testimonial and partly mediocre fiction – it would become ‘more real’. This relates directly to his conception of writing literature as an ‘opération analogue’, whereby within his role as a writer, Cortázar writes the revolution as fiction in order to incorporate it to the reality of his readers.

It is due to its ‘insolent literariness’ that I argue *62*/*modelo para armar* could be said to represent one of the two paths in Cortázar’s post-Cuba split. Indeed, given its hermeticism, *62* exemplifies the path of the debatable ‘ ficción pura’. Due to its content and its abstract complexity, *62* has largely been considered an ahistorical and

---

32 20 December 1966, *Cartas 1964-1968*, pp. 1195-96. It was fascinating to learn, in conversation with Roberto Fernández Retamar that when, after talking to Che Guevara about ‘Reunión’, Retamar informed Cortázar that Guevara had not rated the story very highly, Cortázar was altogether quite disappointed (not to say vexed). ‘No le hizo mucha gracia, la verdad’, Retamar claimed with irony. In personal interview, University of Manchester, Manchester, 26 May 2009.
explicitly non-political novel; for critics such as Jason Weiss, this was only natural, for Cortázar had always insisted that his artistic freedom was not to be compromised to serve any purpose other than its own. For other critics and fellow Latin American writers, as we saw, 62 was simply unacceptable if Cortázar was to be taken ‘seriously’ as a committed socialist writer. Yet, as we read in Cortázar’s letter – as he writes that he finds it ‘divertido’ to predict the polemic he will spark among ‘committed’ writers – ‘seriousness’ was never at the centre of Cortázar’s concerns, even less so when it came to politics. On the contrary, as we see further in the study, he will insist on the need for humour within the political revolution.

62, like most of Cortázar’s novels, contains an introductory Note. Here, Cortázar explains that this particular text stems from chapter 62 of *Rayuela*, in which Morelli establishes that in his ideal novel, ‘Todo sería como una inquietud, un desasosiego, un desarraigo continuo, un territorio donde la causalidad psicológica cedería desconcertada, y esos fantoches [los personajes] se destrozarían o se amarían o se reconocerían sin sospechar demasiado que la vida trata de cambiar la clave en y a través y por ellos’ (*R*, 369). Following Morelli’s principles, 62 is a novel that defies standard notions of fixity in the reading experience, while challenging conventional formulations of linearity, characterisation and narratology. Unlike ‘El Aleph’, where Borges writes, ‘Arribo, ahora, al inefable centro de mi relato; empieza, aquí, mi desesperación de escritor’, 62 has no thematic centre; ultimately, the very a-centredness of 62 must be understood paradoxically as the novel’s unifying theme. It could be argued that 62 is that Flaubertian ‘novela de la nada’, which even before Morelli, Andrés Fava aimed to write (*DAF*, 112).

The novel is thus a Morellian text that, among the other intentions laid out in chapter 62 of *Rayuela*, attempts to realise the ‘old’ Cortazarian idea of the ‘figuras’

---

35 Among other descriptions, Collazos claims that works like 62 with its ‘enunciados del estructuralismo europeo’ has led to nothing but ‘el distanciamiento cada vez más radical de la realidad y su canalización, el olvido de lo real circundante, el aplazamiento de las circunstancias objetivas que lo rodean’, in Oscar Collazos, ‘La encrucijada del lenguaje’, *Literatura en la revolución y revolución en la literatura*, pp. 7-37, (pp. 10-11).
37 I am here thinking of the famous statement by Flaubert, whereby he establishes that he aims to write ‘un livre sans attache extérieure, qui se tiendrait de lui-même par la force interne de son style, comme la terre sans être soutenue se tient en l’air, un livre qui n’aurait presque pas de sujet ou du moins où le sujet serait presque invisible’, Gustave Flaubert, ‘Lettre à Louise Colet’, 16 January 1852, in *Correspondance II*, ed. J. Bruneau (Paris: Gallimard, 1980), p. 31.
The text is made up of unconnected fragments, which given its subtitle, the reader will hope to assemble somehow. In the introductory Note Cortázar mockingly warns his readers that the assemblage the novel requires will not be intra-textual, as it was in Rayuela, but rather, arguably as part of the book’s ‘diversas transgresiones a la convención literaria’ (62, 7), the montage will be extra-textual, that is, it will take place \textit{a posteriori} and outside the text. Cortázar elucidates that this montage the reader carries out should be ‘como una decantación posterior a la lectura, en la que el lector debe escoger lo que cuenta y lo que finalmente puede dar un sentido a tanta insensatez parcial’. Within 62’s ‘exploración de lo exploratorio’, as Cortázar put it, this could perhaps be how he intended to carry out the ‘opération analogue’: through the \textit{a posteriori} mental process carried out by the reader in response to the novel’s ‘irrupciones intersticiales’ (UR1, 261). Furthermore, the search for rational sense within ‘tanta insensatez parcial’ need not be restricted to the aesthetic realm of the novel, but could effectively be extended to the day-to-day world of the reader. Admittedly, unlike the novels studied so far, there is no representation – ‘de manera directa o indirecta’ – of the political in the text, and that is why I will not dwell on an extensive analysis of it. Nevertheless, the fact that Cortázar wrote 62 after his political ‘conversion’ to socialism, not only undermines the image of the politicised Cortázar, whose writings were supposedly hampered by his political views, it also puts forward Cortázar’s firm belief in artistic freedom as a political act. In other words, 62 escapes the confines of revolutionary literature, which Cortázar understood to be dogmatic and inflexible, and exposes ideas that have more to do with a kind of ‘internal’, subjective revolution (as I will explain and explore in the next chapter) rather than with a collective, political project.

If I argue for a more holistic political significance of 62 as a symbolic act of

---

38 The notion of the \textit{figura} is central to Cortázar’s writings. I shall not expand on it within this analysis, yet it is worth to bear in mind how Cortázar himself defined this idea in his interview with Luis Harss: ‘La noción de figura va a servirme instrumentalmente porque representa un enfoque muy diferente del habitual en cualquier novela o narración donde se tiende a individualizar a los personajes y a darles una psicología y características propias. Quisiera escribir de manera tal que la narración estuviera llena de vida, en su sentido más profundo, llena de acción y de sentido, y que al mismo tiempo esa vida, esa acción y ese sentido no se refieran ya a la mera acción de los individuos, sino a una especie de superación de las figuras formadas por constelaciones de personajes. […] Quisiera llegar a escribir un relato capaz de mostrar cómo esas figuras constituyen una ruptura y un desmentido de la realidad individual, muchas veces sin que los personajes tengan menor conciencia de ello’, in \textit{Los nuestros}, pp. 288-89. Through this explanation, Cortázar is putting forward the main aspects of 62. Yet although this is a concept which is mainly linked to this novel, it appears in Morelli’s notes and is the centre of many of Persio’s formulations.

defiant aesthetic freedom it is because, unlike what critic Francisco de la Guerra claims, I do not think that in the novel there are any specific, explicit allusions to actual political events which would constitute its political dimension.\(^{40}\) In many respects, the aesthetic exploration which 62 epitomises, as well as manifesting a belief in artistic freedom, also confirms Cortázar’s refusal to succumb to what Goloboff calls ‘la comodidad intelectual’\(^{41}\). Rather than frequenting the familiar, profitable paths brought about by the success of *Rayuela*, Cortázar chose to venture into what for him were uncharted aesthetic territories.

Nonetheless, the question remains: how can this ‘exploración de lo exploratorio’ be used to fight for the revolutionary cause? Within Cortázar’s utter refusal to write a dogmatic kind of ‘revolutionary literature’, 62 is part of that attempt to create an ‘opération analogue tout en restant […] dans la poésie, dans la littérature’. Perhaps 62 was for Cortázar ‘la façon la plus totale’ to fight for the *hombre nuevo* and for Cuba: attempting to awaken a sense of freedom through hermetic, aesthetic exploration. Cortázar expresses this possibility in the previously cited letter to Thiercelin from 1968, when he asserts: ‘Me creo bastante a salvo de ilusiones, pero hay a mi espalda treinta años de vocación literaria y de dedicación a la escritura; quisiera aprovechar todavía todo eso y a la vez encontrar la fórmula central, la clave que lo potenciara hacia lo que hoy me parece la obligación insoslayable de eso que llaman un intelectual’\(^{42}\). The search for that ‘fórmula central’ – parallel (as the phrase ‘a la vez’ suggests) to his artistic ‘vocación’ – correlates to the attempt to achieve the ‘opération analogue’, namely, being a committed writer without sacrificing the artist’s freedom to explore new aesthetic possibilities. The extra-textual montage Cortázar calls for at the beginning of the novel could then be translated as a demand for the ‘active reader’ to convert the very abstract, metaphysical concepts presented in 62 into some form of

---

\(^{40}\) In his analysis of political thought in Cortázar, de la Guerra asserts, for instance, that the novel contains references to the recently killed Che Guevara, and in particular, to the effects that this death had on the author, exposing Cortázar’s sympathies for Che Guevara and his support for the Cuban cause. De la Guerra claims that when Hélène imagines the relatives of the deceased Juan look-alike ‘lorando solitariamente en el fondo de un water, avergonzados y temblando y cigarrillo’ (62, 168), Cortázar is actually alluding to his own experience at hearing about the death of Guevara, in *Julio Cortázar, literatura y revolución*, p. 118. To me, this seems unlikely given that when Cortázar found out about Guevara’s death he wrote to Fernández Retamar: ‘no sé escribir cuando algo me duele tanto, no soy, no seré nunca un escritor profesional listo a producir lo que se espera de él, lo que le piden o lo que él mismo se pide desesperadamente. La verdad es que la escritura, hoy y frente a esto, me parece la más banal de las artes, una especie de refugio, de disimulo casi, de sustitución de lo insustituible’, 29 October 1967, in *Cartas 1964-1968*, p. 1200.

\(^{41}\) Goloboff, *Julio Cortázar. La biografía*, p. 187.

political action that would be somehow useful for the revolutionary process. That action could even be reflected upon the freedom embodied in the writing per se of 62. Yet, at the time when 62 came out, it was apparent that readers did not understand the idea Cortázar was trying to put across. This becomes evident when in a letter to Graciela Maturo Cortázar admits that writing 62 was in fact a mistake: ‘me equivoqué conmigo y con ellos [los lectores]; debí llevar la sequedad al límite. […] Finalmente 62 es un libro híbrido por debilidad mía, y no me volverá a suceder; o escribiré para divertirme […] o llevaré hasta sus últimas consecuencias lo que pretendí sin lograrlo del todo en 62’.43 This self-confessed mistake could perhaps be linked not to some aesthetic aspiration, but rather to Cortázar’s will to write literature as an ‘opération analogue’. 62 could be seen, in other words, as Cortázar’s last attempt at carrying out this ‘opération analogue’ without sacrificing his views on literature by having to create a very explicitly political text. Since Cortázar understood 62 as a failure with regard to its reception, he had to rethink his position within his own internal conflict. Many critics would argue that Cortázar’s ‘vendre le plus cher possible la peau’ came five years later with the publication of Libro de Manuel.

**Imagining the City: Buenos Aires, Buenos Aires**

In addition to 62, in 1968 Cortázar also published Buenos Aires, Buenos Aires, a collaboration with the Argentinian photographers Sara Facio and Alicia D’Amico. The book displays their black and white images of Buenos Aires alongside Cortázar’s texts, which stand out for their lyricism, each paragraph being a poetic description of typical scenes of the capital, perceptibly rose-tinted. In this portrayal of – to use Susan Sontag’s expression – the ‘marginal beauties’ that the photographs depict, and despite Cortázar’s conversion to socialism being consolidated by the time of writing this book, the reader can still perceive a latent tension in Cortázar’s relationship to the Peronist

---

43 Cortázar, 28 February 1969, Cartas 1969-1983, p. 1333. It is interesting that Cortázar should choose the adjective ‘híbrido’ to describe his novel, when its major ‘fault’ according to those intellectuals who criticised it, was that it was too hermetic and abstract, that it, almost exclusively concerned with aesthetic preoccupations and challenges. It could be argued that, following the definition from the Real Academia Española of ‘híbrido’ as ‘un individuo cuyos padres son genéticamente distintos con respecto a un mismo carácter’, or ‘todo lo que es producto de elementos de distinta naturaleza’, Cortázar is here understanding 62 as the product of both his political and his aesthetic interests, yet only giving prevalence to one.
masses, though now overlaid with cynical scorn for the upper class and their habits. For example, he writes:

\[\text{los domingos son del pobre, inútil que Yates y petisos de polo,}\]
\[\text{inútil que autos con chofer y que mandatarios y estancieras en}\]
\[\text{peristilos o palacetes, el domingo porteño es ese camión}\]
\[\text{donde los muchachos se instalan a mama y a tía, ponen el}\]
\[\text{cajoncito de cerveza y los chorizos para la parrillada, la sandía,}\]
\[\text{la radio, entre discusiones y silbidos y Dios querido carpetea}\]
\[\text{esa nube, a ver si ahora yueve [sic] justo cuando estábamos}\]
\[\text{fenómeno.}\]

The emulation of the working class vernacular, and its orthographical mistakes, reminds the reader of the moment in *El examen* when the middle-class protagonists adopt this same colloquial speech as a form of patronising amusement. At the same time, it is clearly comparable to Cortázar’s short story ‘Torito’, where however the emulation of working class slang is based on admiration. The crucial difference to be noted is that whereas in *El examen* (and some short stories such as ‘La banda’ or ‘Las ménades’) the working class is portrayed as a mass, and their speech mocked with disdain, in ‘Torito’ the focus of emulation, although from a lower class, is a successful individual, someone who has stepped out from the mass, the Peronist mass. In *Buenos Aires, Buenos Aires* we see another step within that transition from disgust of the anti-Peronist mass, through appreciation for the individual that stands out within that mass, to sympathy for the lifestyle and values of the lower classes. Yet, that sympathy as we see it here, is somewhat ambivalent in that equally what seems to be rooted in appreciation could be read as stemming from belittling disdain.

*Buenos Aires, Buenos Aires* is above all an unchallenging photography book; in other words, there are no images in the book that could be said to confront the reader with uncomfortable, provocative depictions of poverty or violence. The Buenos Aires of the late 1960s is portrayed as a city of culture, tradition and sophistication, whereby even the scenes of poverty are presented in an aesthetically pleasing manner. It seems

---

46 See chapter 1, pp. 41-2 in this thesis.
47 The first-person narrator speaks only using this jargon being the lyrical incarnation of Argentinian lightweight boxing champion, Justo ‘Torito’ Suárez. Born in the very marginal barrio of Mataderos (hence, his nickname), Suárez, who fought in the early 1930s, was the first popular Argentinian boxing icon, bringing a radical social change to the sport itself, which, up to Suárez, was exclusively linked to the higher classes of Buenos Aires. ‘Torito’ first appeared in *Final del juego* (1956), reprinted in *Cuentos completos/1*, pp. 360-66.
that Cortázar’s accompanying words aim to bring those that are left out of the pictures into the foreground, yet his discourse is still tainted with atavistic anti-Peronist biases.\footnote{I say ‘atavistic’ because the Peronist mass which Cortázar seems to be criticising is one that in the late 1960s can no longer be identified as the working class. Since the coup against Perón in 1955 and up until his return from exile to Argentina in 1973, Peronism divided into many different, even ideologically opposed, strands, as I explain later in the chapter.}

Therefore, his narrative picture of the poor comes through as apprehensive, detached and stereotypical, far from how one would expect a ‘politically’ committed intellectual to write. Cortázar’s other mixed-media work and collaborations, however, including photographs taken by the writer himself and published, like book-ends, on either side of Buenos Aires, Buenos Aires and 62, attempt to show something less contradictory through what I call ‘the politics of collage’. I am referring to La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos and Último Round.

The Politics of Collage

Although La vuelta and its stylistic sequel, Último Round, are nowadays reprinted as two-volume pieces, they were both single volumes in their original edition. In the case of Último Round, the original edition had a ‘piso de arriba’ and a ‘piso de abajo’ (see Fig. 1). The artist Julio Silvia, collaborator on the book and close friend of Cortázar, explains the format:

Último Round fue construido cortando las páginas, de modo que se crearon dos pisos autónomos. Esto permitía un arte combinatorio. El texto se podía leer de varias maneras. En todo esto hay un ejercicio lúdico, donde el actor es el lector, que puede elegir su lectura, la posibilidad de intercambiar texto e imagen. La idea también era un poco la del tarot, mezclar las imágenes de arriba con las de abajo, como los textos, en general, eran muy cortos.\footnote{As quoted in Marisol L. Chávez, ‘Entrevista con Julio Silva, Papeles, trazos y testimonios’, Revista de la Universidad de México, 51 (May 2008), 49-56 (p. 55). The comparison between the collage book and the idea behind the ‘tarot’ reminds the reader of Italo Calvino’s Il Castello dei destin or incrociati, where tarot works as the basis for constructing the narratives. Both Cortázar and Silva would have been well-acquainted with Calvino’s work; indeed, Cortázar quotes him on the cover of Último Round (UR1, front cover). The reference also appears in the poem ‘El gran juego’ (UR2, 92-93) where the comparison between literature and tarot, or more precisely, a game of cards, is drawn again: ‘pero no sé si la baraja /}
Both *La vuelta* and *Último Round* could be said to escape ‘conventional’ narrative forms, offering through their collage a compilation of poems, speeches, literary analysis, photographs, engravings, personal anecdotes, short stories, quotations, drawings and, indeed, political provocation. According to Alberto Giordano these books display purposefully disconcerting attributes for which the author wants to be known, namely: ‘la informalidad, el sentido de lo insólito y excepcional, la voluntad de transgresión’.50 After *Rayuela*, Cortázar’s creative path bifurcates not only in terms of political expression, but also as regards his demands and expectations that he has about his readers. If in 62, through its implicit fragmentary abstract images, Cortázar calls for a montage that is internal, extra-textual and takes place *a posteriori*, in *La vuelta* and *Último Round*, the demand for response is immediate. Images are explicit and the montage, as well as inter-textual, is intra-textual and simultaneous (that is, not *a posteriori*). In that immediate provocation, I argue, lies the most prominent political content of these two collage books, which in turn is crucial to understanding the progression onto *Libro de Manuel*.

In *Último Round* and *La vuelta*, as well as part of the content, form becomes a vital element in their political dimension. Both texts bring to the reader an awareness of what literature is and what the writer is expected to deliver, as well as of his/her position in the world, and how that position is affected by everything and everyone around us. This is an idea that Cortázar had begun exploring in his early days and one that he tried to develop in *Imagen de John Keats* (written between 1951 and 1952) with the notion of ‘permeabilidad’. It is this permeability which, as Santiago Colás argues, is at the root of Cortázar’s broader conception of quoting and quoting oneself (‘citarse’).51 This is manifested in the opening section of *La vuelta* when Cortázar elucidates: ‘Se habrá advertido que aquí las citas llueven, y esto no es nada al lado de lo que mezlan el azar o el ángel / si estoy jugando o soy las cartas’. This takes us back to the quotations analysed at the beginning of the chapter where Cortázar refers to the ‘hasard’ and the third-person phrase ‘me están llevando’ to indicate that what he does or can do is ultimately out of his control, and thus, away from his responsibility. See also *La vuelta*, pp. 53-55. The image recurs in 62, when Juan tells to Hélène: ‘tú y yo sabemos demasiado de algo que no es nosotros y juega estas barajas en las que somos espadas o corazones […] juego vertiginoso del que sólo alcanzamos a conocer la suerte que se teje y se destiñe a cada lance, la figura que nos antecede o que nos sigue […] la batalla de azares excluyentes que decide las posturas y las renuncias’ (62, 38).

---


The concept of ‘almanac’ features prominently in Dadaism, with the *Dada Almanach* being one of the periodicals that the Dadaists published in 1920. See *The Dada Almanac*, ed. Richard Huelsenbeck, trans. Barbara Wright and James Kirkup (London: Atlas Press, 1993). Cortázar, influenced by Dadaism and Surrealism, would have been aware of how the Dadaists employed this concept, when thinking about the collage nature of *La vuelta* and *Último Round*.

una vaca que se enfermó, ese tipo de cosas, y al mismo tiempo tenían un contenido estético, inocente, pero muy bello.\textsuperscript{54}

The pictorial insertions bring to the books another of Morelli’s notions, that of ‘dibujar ciertas ideas’ (R, 376). In addition, as in the original ‘almanaque del mensajero’, they establish a link between usefulness and effectiveness of the visual aesthetic elements. The images are an attempt to finally break away from the desperate ineffability that haunts many of Cortázar’s protagonists – from Andrés Fava to Horacio Oliveira, to 62’s Juan – in the sense that they display visually what the characters cannot name. This would also be the case in the later book \textit{Prosa del Observatorio} (1972), where Cortázar once again considers the combination of images and text in the attempt to expose, in his words, ‘Todo eso que no tiene nombre [y que] se llama de tantas maneras’.\textsuperscript{55} The placing of images and drawings in these collage books emphasises Cortázar’s increasing interest in the ‘observable’, and in the direct and immediate provocation that images can cause in the reader. This will be crucial for the representation of the political in \textit{Libro de Manuel}, and it is also at the centre of the political manifestation of these two texts.

\textit{La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos}

The innovativeness of \textit{La vuelta} within Cortázar’s oeuvre certainly called the attention of Argentinian readers, then avid consumers of Cortázar’s texts. According to Eduardo Anguita and Martín Caparrós, who researched the cultural scene of the time, by May 1968, a year after the book appeared: ‘Cien años de soledad seguía en las listas de los libros más vendidos, aunque ahora estaba segundo de \textit{La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos} de Julio Cortázar’.\textsuperscript{56} Far away in Paris, Cortázar also followed and recorded the success of his recent book, writing enthusiastically to Julio Silva in April 1968 to tell him that he had received a letter from the publisher with news that ‘en la Argentina se agotó nuestro hijito y ya piensan en la segunda edición’.\textsuperscript{57} It is important to remark that while in New York flower-power reigned and in Paris the students’

\textsuperscript{54}‘Grandes personajes a fondo: Julio Cortázar’.
\textsuperscript{55} \textit{Prosa del observatorio} (Barcelona: Lumen 1972), p. 23.
\textsuperscript{57} 27 April 1968, \textit{Cartas 1964-68}, p. 1242.
demonstrations of May ’68 were about to happen, in Buenos Aires, and in Argentina in general, the political situation was radically different, making the success of *La vuelta* an interesting fact, above all in political terms.

After a military coup deposed the democratically elected President Frondizi, in 1962, a series of military juntas governed Argentina for over a year, until elections were called in July 1963. Arturo Illia, from the Unión Cívica Radical, would govern between 1963 and 1966 during what was only the second post-Peronist constitutional government. In contrast to Frondizi, the new Radical government gave more importance to congress and the democratic political scene. The openly democratic characteristics of Illia’s government, added to controversial resolutions such as the lift on the prohibition of Peronist political parties (which had been in force since 1955), soon brought upon it another military coup since, despite this being a democratically elected presidency, the military had not ceased to be firmly present and influential. In June 1966 the armed forces deposed Arturo Illia, and General Onganía, who had been Head of the Army during Illia’s government, took his place. As part of this nationalistic and highly conservative revolution, as soon it was in power, Onganía’s regime forbade all kinds of political activity: the judges of the Supreme Court were dismissed, all political parties became illegal, activity in Congress was made to cease and all provincial governors who had been elected were replaced by military authorities.

The ‘Onganiato’, as Onganía’s regime was known, aimed to ‘tidy up’ the political scene, and to quash the ‘immoral’ habits of Argentinians at any cost. Consequently, for example, the Instituto di Tella, famous cradle of Argentinian avant-garde art, was considered to be a ‘foco de inmoralidad y descaro’ and was therefore shut; women were banned from wearing short skirts or trousers and from wearing their hair down if they were in public, and the police were authorised to stop any man in the street to shave his beard and cut his hair. Long hair was considered to be a manifestation of sexual ambiguity and political rebellion, neither of which could be tolerated. Despite, and because of, the oppression, these were also the times when in

---

58 According to historian Luis A. Romero, Illia’s presidency was characterised by a respect for democratic procedures, a resolve not to abuse presidential powers and a desire not to aggravate conflicts, in the hope they would be resolved in time, in *Historia Argentina* (Buenos Aires: Fondo de Cultura Económica, 2001), p. 149.

Argentina many clandestine, radicalised groups began to emerge. Such was the case of the ‘Resistencia Peronista’ or ‘La linea dura’, which were based on Peronist ideals and for whom armed struggle became the only option to achieve their aims.\textsuperscript{60} For many of these groups, the most significant of those objectives was to bring Perón back from exile in Spain, so that he could rule Argentina again.

This was the socio-political reality when \textit{La vuelta} was published in Argentina. To the scrutiny of the military regime, it seemed that this was not a book worth censoring; in other words, its playful content was definitely underplaying the manifestations – and the ‘danger’ – of its political ideas, such as its anti-imperialism, its specific views against the war in Vietnam, its criticism of the capitalist system and poignantly, its stand against military authorities. This understanding of the ‘harmless’ humorous politics of \textit{La vuelta} was also shared by those left-wing intellectuals writing in Argentina at the time (David Viñas and Liliana Heker among them), who considered themselves seriously – rather than humorously – committed to politics and political writing. This was only a part of what would become a recurrent source of debate and questioning for Cortázar and his role as an Argentinian, committed to Latin American politics while living in France. Cortázar exposes, with humour, the difference between him and those intellectuals in Argentina in a conversation that took place in his home in Paris round the time of the publication of \textit{La vuelta} (April/May 1968), with visiting Argentinian writers Nicolás Casullo and Jorge Carnevale. The exchange was as follows:

—La Argentina sigue siendo un páramo, igual que cuando usted [Cortázar] se fue, aunque hayamos leído a Sartre y algunos escritores se pasen el día hablando de compromiso del intelectual. O quizás por eso.

—Claro, una cosa es un escritor comprometido y otra muy distinta un escritor casado. No hay nada peor que un escritor que escribe para la victoria de la causa, ¿no?\textsuperscript{61}

It was apparent that for many Argentinian and Latin American intellectuals, Cortázar’s humoristic approach to politics, or his levelling of political reflections with pataphysical texts, could never belong to someone faithfully ‘wedded’ to a political cause. This does not mean, however, that the political dimension of \textit{La vuelta} is not prominent; on the contrary.


\textsuperscript{61} Quoted in Anguita and Caparrós, \textit{La voluntad}, p. 194. My emphasis.
For Cortázar, humour was not the antithesis of political commitment, in actual fact, he was convinced that Argentina needed a dose of irony. As Claudia Gilman points out, Cortázar went as far as to denounce ‘la seriedad de los pelotudos ontológicos’, embodied for example in writers such as Ernesto Sábato. In ‘Más sobre la seriedad y otros velorios’ – a text in praise of the wit of Bioy Casares, one of the few Argentinian writers who, according to Cortázar, understood the role of humour in literature – Cortázar wonders: ¿Quién nos rescatará de la seriedad? (LV1, 54). Later on this idea is emphasised by a quotation borrowed from Man Ray stating: ‘Si pudiéramos desterrar la palabra “serio” de nuestro vocabulario, muchas cosas se arreglarían’ (LV1, 55). As Pedro Lastra correctly points out, the humoristic vein in Cortázar is influenced by the views of Macedonio Fernández, who in his text ‘Para una teoría de la humorística’ put forward a criticism of the so-called ‘humorística realista’ based on real-life situations, and proposed to replace it with ‘humor conceptual’, detached and independent from the extra-textual reality.

The idea of humour in Cortázar can also be linked – as we saw – to the pataphysics of Alfred Jarry as Cortázar elucidates in his interview with Evelyn Picon Garfield: ‘Jarry se dio perfecta cuenta de que las cosas más graves pueden ser exploradas mediante el humor. […] Pienso que eso debió influir mucho en mi manera de ver el mundo, y siempre he creído que el humor es una de las cosas más serias que existen’. Humour in La vuelta (and also in Último Round), far from provoking alienation or displacement, seeks the readers’ sympathy through an identification with certain values which are both transgressive and attractive. In turn, Cortázar’s humour is indissociable from ‘lo lúdico’, which is at the centre of all of his writings, and goes against the kind of literature traditionally associated with political revolutions, such as social realism.

---


65 Giordano says: ‘El intelectual formado en la ‘alta’ cultura […] juega a la desestabilización de su arte y su figura política pero cuidándose de conservar los fundamentos morales que le dan al juego y a la desestabilización un valor trascendente’, in ‘Cortázar en los 60: ensayo y autofiguración’, p. 171.

66 Cortázar claims: ‘esas asociaciones aparentemente ilógicas que determinan las reacciones del humor y la eficacia del humor, llevan al juego […] , lo lúdico es una de las armas centrales por las cuales el ser humano se maneja o puede manejar en la vida. Lo lúdico no entendido como un partido de truco sino como una visión en la que las cosas dejan de tener sus funciones establecidas para asumir muchas veces funciones muy diferentes, funciones inventadas. El hombre que habita un mundo lúdico es un hombre metido en un mundo combinatorio, de invención combinatoria, está creando continuamente formas nuevas’, in Prego Gadea, La fascinación de las palabras, p. 68.
Humour, together with collage-style insertions, will also be central in the manifestation of the political element in *Libro de Manuel*.

In *La vuelta*, faced with this collage of heterogeneous fragments, the reader looks in vain for an authoritative linking thread. A French advert for ‘Old Spice’ cologne (*LV*1, 62) is given the same visual as well as formal importance as a quotation by Bertolt Brecht (*LV*2, 186), a photograph of the 1940’s English serial killer John Christie (*LV*2, 94), or a critical reflection on Cortázar’s political ideology (*LV*1, 35). For Sara Kastro-Clarén *La vuelta* is therefore an endeavour to multiply, and by doing so abolish, the idea of individual authorship as we have known it: ‘The reader […] will find himself reflecting on his own mind or his possible authorship. The text is thus a mirror’.

Despite the effects of time upon matters that required urgent action in the late 1960s, the political content of *La vuelta* remains tangible, if uneven, given its collage nature. Although Cortázar presents his political views openly he does not do it in isolation, but rather combined with a range of elements, which relate broadly to forms of art and of creating art. Thus, the political contents of *La vuelta* shift from foreground to background, disappearing behind reproductions of paintings by Delvaux and drawings of the ‘Rayuel-o-matic’, to come to the fore in ‘Vuelta al día en el tercer mundo’.

‘Vuelta al día en el tercer mundo’ (*LV*2, 114-19) is one of the most unambiguously political texts in the book. It comprises two sections, one dealing with the situation in war-torn Vietnam, entitled ‘Informe de un norteamericano sobre el drama de la infancia en Vietnam del Sud’, and the other, ‘La desaparición de menores en Venezuela’, which reproduces part of a report on the abduction of children to be sold on as ‘lazarillos’ for blind men in neighbouring Colombia. Radically detached from the playful or fantastic dimension of the previous segments (such as ‘Estación de la mano’ or ‘Jack the Ripper blues’) these are distressingly explicit manifestations of contemporary Third-world realities (the Vietnam war still being waged when *La vuelta* came out, the Venezuelan report having been written in 1966, *LV*2 119). As Dan Russek argues, in this section, ‘the authorial voice disappears, as if the main role of the

---

The author was to select and present to the reader the news of the moment. This, of course, will be brought to the fore in *Libro de Manuel*, where the ‘news of the moment’ will form part of the narrative itself, and not just textually, but also visually. It should be noted that within the segment’s total length of five pages, two of them are dedicated to a black and white photograph, in which the reader can see a young Vietnamese woman, carrying two children, escaping the ordeal of a burnt-down village, visible in the background (*LV*2, 116-17, see Fig. 2).

According to William J.T. Mitchell’s typology of images, a visual image is more persuasive than a perceptual image; in addition, it shows the qualities of precision and permanence that belong exclusively to graphic representation. By inserting an image depicting such violence and desolation in the displacement of this woman and her two children, Cortázar is aiming to produce an immediate impact on his reader, which the visual testimony – as opposed to the written word – makes unavoidable. Following Dan Russek, I understand this combination of text and image as a way to construct a meaning that provides a ‘truth’. Accordingly, the photograph of this scene in Vietnam foreshadows the photographs of violence and poverty in Nicaragua that the narrator of ‘Apocalipsis de Solentiname’ projects onto the wall of his Paris apartment.

---

70 ‘Verbal/Visual Braids’, p. 80.
The prominence that the photographic medium in its testimonial aspect adopts in *La vuelta*, and also in *Último Round*, is based on Cortázar’s understanding of communicating urgent political realities. In this sense, returning to the notion of the ‘opération analogue’, at this point in his literary evolution, I argue that this combination between fiction and testimony, art and journalism, humour and political commentary, present in the two collage books, shows Cortázar’s more explicitly ‘committed’ attempt at writing a kind of literature within the revolution. So while 62 represents the strand in the ‘bifurcation’ of writing literature as an expression of artistic freedom, without necessarily incorporating a visible political dimension, *La vuelta* and *Último Round* are Cortázar’s attempt to explore a literary style that transmits a clear political message, without succumbing to revolutionary dogmatism.

Another instance of explicit political commentary is the poem in praise of the ‘pintados porteños’ (*LV*2, 142-65), whereby Cortázar reproduces extracts of an epic poem on Argentinian history written by ‘el Santo’ during the 1940s. The last part of the poem reads:

> Edelmiro Farrell pasó a desempeñar el Poder Ejecutivo Nacional, el alejamiento del secretario de trabajo, Juan Perón, hizo promover / un movimiento popular que repuso al coronel el 17 de octubre de 1945; ganaron las elecciones / Juan Perón para presidente y Hortensio Quijano / vice, el 4 de junio se hicieron las consagraciones; / los recursos vitales, la Nación, los tiene en su mano’ (*LV*2, 160).

After this quotation, Cortázar ironically adds: ‘Muchos años esperé una puesta al día de *Los forjadores de la patria*, pero el Santo pareció entender que con Perón se le acababa el estro. A lo mejor pasó de la poesía a la importación de automóviles, eran cosas que se veían en esos tiempos’ (*LV*2, 160). Cortázar personally identifies with the hypothesis he invents to account for the truncation of el Santo’s poem, a cynical allusion to the consequences of Peronism not only on poets, and by extension literature, but also on history as a whole. Although over a decade has gone by between the coup that deposed Perón (in 1955) and the writing of *La vuelta*, it is remarkable how dominant the presence of Perón still is within Cortázar’s interpretation of the present in Argentina. By the time *La vuelta* came out in Argentina, criticisms like this one would have created different ideological enemies from the ones Cortázar would have made prior to his departure to Paris, in 1951.
Peronism in 1968 did not mean the same as it had almost two decades earlier, especially not for the youth, and in particular the middle-class idealistic youth, who in addition to clandestinely supporting and aiming to emulate the Cuban revolution, were becoming organised to fight for the return of their ideological leader, General Perón. After 1955, Peronism became permeable to multiple discourses, those coming from Catholicism and nationalism, from historical revisionism and also from the radical left. Therefore, to criticise Perón in the late 1960s could even mean to be against the very same socialist ideals that Cortázar had recently embraced. Left-wing intellectuals were at this point also in favour of the ‘peronisation’ of Argentinian intellectual spheres. As Oscar Terán describes: ‘la política argentina había ingresado en una suerte de caldera del diablo donde se fundían las fuerzas más disímiles y enemigas’. Thus, in the literary magazine Crisis, ‘obligatory’ reading for all intellectuals of the Río de la Plata in the 1970s, the articles presented a vision made up of the fragments that had been feeding the politically radicalised Argentinian imaginary during the 1960s. Lenin and Perón, José Hernández and Marx, Rosas and Mao, populism and Cuba crossed and mixed with a coherence that could not have been sustained a few decades earlier.

The Chameleon versus the Coleopteran

From the outset of La vuelta, with overtones of self-victimisation, Cortázar clarifies his personal political position to the reader, underlining the importance that the author’s political leaning has upon the text. In ‘Del sentimiento del no estar del todo’, significantly a segment mostly dealing with aesthetic theories, Cortázar asserts:

soy terriblemente feliz en mi infierno y escribo. Vivo y escribo amenazado por esa lateralidad, por ese paralaje verdadero, por ese estar siempre un poco más a la izquierda o más al fondo del lugar donde se debería estar para que todo cuajara satisfactoriamente en un día más de vida sin conflictos. Desde muy pequeño asumí […] esa condición que me dividía de mis amigos y a la vez los atraía hacia lo raro, el diferente, el que metía el dedo en el ventilador (LV1, 35).

---

71 For a summarised explanation, see for example Luis Alberto Romero, Historia Argentina, pp. 38-52.
72 Historias de las ideas en Argentina, p. 293.
Having a go at putting one’s finger into a fan is not such an outrageously abnormal thing for a child to try, yet for Cortázar it seems to be indicative of how different he was. As with his identification with the isolated Minotaur in *Los reyes* – where he portrays the artist as the alienated figure – Cortázar still wants to cling to this Romantic notion of himself as the misunderstood, lone poet (a self-created mythologised conception that brings him closer to figures he admired, such as Rimbaud or Artaud). What is worth noting in this quotation is that although Cortázar expresses his political stance straightforwardly, it is within that same discourse of somewhat self-pitying differentiation, reminiscent of the idea invoked by the phrase ‘vendre le plus cher possible la peau’, that is, of ‘having to’ sacrifice his literature. He is not simply ‘on the left’, but rather, to his mind, he is inconveniently ‘a bit further’ to the left; further, that is, than ‘donde se debería estar’ (my emphasis). Feeling the odd one out does not give Cortázar any freedom to defend that different position that he claims to be in, on the contrary, it burdens him with a sense of guilt, which seems to get increasingly more prominent the more actively involved he becomes in political causes.

Guilt here is communicated through the conditional use of the verb ‘deber’ and also the word ‘infierno’, as well as in the ostentatious affirmation of Cortázar’s oxymoronic ‘terrible happiness’. Continuing with the self-punitory religious lexicon, which we analysed earlier, in Cortázar’s hyperbolic effort to explain and justify himself, there is a serious degree of unease. He would like to write a literature that is analogous to a political revolution, yet he does not seem to be entirely clear as to how he would go about doing this. He feels he ought to, and thus feels at fault if he does not. A dilemma which invites for a very Oliveira-like sense of immobility. The idea of the parallax, alluding to his ideological position but also to his Parisian perspective, is crucial to understand Cortázar’s struggle in the attempt to reconcile politics and artistic creation. For, embedded in the notion of parallax is the idea of two points of view on the same project analogously coexisting, yet seeing it from different positions.

---

74 Moreover, in *La vuelta* Cortázar aligns himself with poets such as Shelley and Keats (*LV*1, 187-8).
75 The coincidence is too striking and ideologically significant to be overlooked: Cortázar uses the same phrase in the story ‘Reunión’, where the narrator, a metaphorical embodiment of Che Guevara, reproduces the banal concerns of the revolutionaries while in the jungle: “Si por lo menos nos pudiéramos sacar el barro”, se quejaba el Teniente. “O fumar de verdad” (alguien, más a la izquierda, ya no sé quién, alguien que se perdió al alba), ‘Reunión’, p. 538. My emphasis.
Cortázar does not want to conform to a fixed concept of the politically committed Latin American writer. His will to write literature as an ‘opération analogue’ to the political revolution not only forced a polarisation of his own writings into the exclusively fictional and abstract, and the experimental, playfully political, but in addition, when it came to what a committed Latin American writer should be producing, it set a difference between him and many of his contemporaries. The parallax here is thus threatening, for it isolates and generates incomprehension, yet that is the position in which Cortázar, unwilling to ‘wed’ his art to the artistic restrictions of the political cause he believed in, finds himself at this point in his evolution.

Cortázar explicitly confirms his political positioning again towards the end of *La vuelta*, when he claims that ‘muchos no entenderán este paseo del camaleón por la alfombra abigarrada, y eso que mi color y mi rumbo preferidos se perciban apenas se mira bien: cualquiera sabe que habito a la izquierda, sobre el rojo’ (*LV* 2, 193). As in the previous quotation, Cortázar seems to find it necessary to confirm and reiterate his political stance (as we saw with his repetition of ‘entraría, como ha entrado’, in his letter to Fernández Retamar). The mention of the chameleon is not coincidental, for this quotation comes from ‘Casilla del camaleón’ (*LV* 2, 185-93). In this fragment Cortázar recalls having his 600-word manuscript of *Imagen de John Keats* inspected by someone ‘con aire consternado’ (*LV* 2, 185) at the British Council in Buenos Aires in the late 1940s. After telling the anecdote to an imaginary interlocutor – a nondescript ‘Señora’ – Cortázar claims that: ‘un escritor comprometido – usted me entiende – me señaló la necesidad de una ideología sin contradicciones […] quizás comprenderá usted lo que sigue, la teoría de camaleones y gorriones de que se habla para incomodidad de buenas conciencias instaladas en verdades monocráticas’ (*LV* 2, 185-6). This comment together with the anecdote, as Peter Standish argues, set the tone of what there is to come in the rest of the segment, namely, Cortázar’s critique of ideological rigidity and systematisation, whereby the concept of the chameleon is opposed to that of the coleopteran (commonly known as a beetle and appropriately illustrated on *LV* 2, 187). The former, comparable perhaps to a *cronopio*, is flexible, adaptable and open-minded, thus, at times also self-contradictory. It seems that Cortázar relies on this paradox as a way of being more honest with himself and with the outside world; and incidentally reminiscent of Oliveira and his ideological

---

dilemmas. The coleopteran, on the other hand, has an exoskeleton and is rigid and inflexible. Cortázar therefore argues that those critics, journalists and intellectuals who have political agendas with regard to artistic creation are all coleopterans. They do not allow contradictory ideas, as he puts it: ‘Pasa que el artista también tiene ideas pero es raro que las tenga sistemáticamente, que se haya coleopterizado al punto de eliminar la contradicción como lo hacen los coleópteros filósofos o políticos a cambio de perder o ignorar todo lo que nace más allá de sus alas quitinosas’ (LV/2, 186). To an extent, in his self-justificatory rhetoric, this is what ‘allows’ Cortázar to incorporate humour amidst his testimonial reproductions of the atrocities of Vietnam, and it is also what gives him the ‘freedom’ to get lost in aesthetic exploration and experimentation, as he does in 62.

Omar Prego Gadea draws an analogy between the chameleon/coleopteran dichotomy and Cortázar’s understanding of socialist politics in Latin America, so that a coleopteran becomes a symbol for ‘ciertos procesos revolucionarios’. Cortázar accepts Gadea’s comparison and even extends it, claiming that:

En sus formas iniciales, esas revoluciones adoptaron formas dinámicas, formas lúdicas, formas en las que el paso adelante, el salto adelante, esa inversión de todos los valores que implica una revolución, se operaban en un campo moviente, fluido y abierto a la imaginación, a la invención y a sus productos connaturales, la poesía, el teatro, el cine y la literatura. Pero con una frecuencia bastante abrumadora, después de esa primera etapa las revoluciones se institucionalizan, empiezan a llenarse de quitina, van pasando a la condición de coleópteros. Bueno, yo trato de luchar contra eso, ése es mi compromiso con las revoluciones, con la Revolución. Trato de luchar por todos los medios, y sobre todo con medios lúdicos, contra lo quitinoso.

Cortázar’s ‘struggle’ can certainly be understood and accepted within aesthetic terms, that is, not wanting to succumb to the rigidity of ‘serious’ literature; yet, the question prevails: how is Cortázar’s idea of commitment – fighting against creative inflexibility – contributing politically to a social revolution? The answer, or rather the action, is not direct. In the case of La vuelta, the inclusion of photographs is part of Cortázar’s...

---

77 La fascinación de las palabras, p. 221.
78 In Prego Gadea, La fascinación de las palabras, pp. 221-22. Cortázar’s words regarding the ‘quitinización’ of the revolution brings to mind Alejo Carpentier’s El siglo de las luces, and the institutionalisation – and consequent disillusionment – of the revolutionary process. This brings Carpentier’s pseudo-alter ego in the novel to claim: ‘No valía la pena haber venido tan lejos [desde Francia/España a las Antillas] a ver la Revolución para no ver la Revolución’, in Alejo Carpentier, El siglo de las luces (Barcelona: Seix Barral, 1962), p. 89.
attempt to cause an immediate provocation in the readers, which might in turn (and only maybe) incite them to live their lives with a different understanding and awareness of reality. Although this is a more direct political provocation than that implied in Oliveira’s action-inaction dilemma, Cortázar still does not provide, at least through his literature thus far, a practical ‘revolutionary’ answer which can be linked directly and explicitly to his ‘opération analogue’.

Despite what could seem to be very specific concerns, Cortázar insists on the universality of *La vuelta*. Reminiscent of Persio’s essentialism in *Los premios*, with a critical tone that resembles his reproach for the lack of humour in Argentinian literature, Cortázar writes that *La vuelta* will call for ‘un sentimiento de substancialidad, a ese estar vivo que falta en tantos libros nuestros, a que escribir y respirar (en el sentido indio de la respiración como flujo y reflujo del ser universal) no sean dos ritmos diferentes’ (*LV*1, 11). If, as Cortázar claims, this is a book about reviving and reshaping those fundamental qualities of man, of writing as a form of living, then along with pictorial art, music and literature, there should also be politics, the provocation of thinking politically. It is clear – and visible – that the text aims to affect somehow the general political conscience of the reader.

To end *La vuelta*, Cortázar remarks, with cynicism: ‘vivimos en un tiempo latinoamericano en el que a falta de verdadero Terror hay los pequeños miedos nocturnos que agitan el sueño del escritor, las pesadillas del escapismo, del no compromiso, del revisionismo, del libertinaje literario, de la gratuidad, del hedonismo, del arte por el arte, de la torre de marfil’ (*LV*2, 189). The list sums up the accusations (political and moral) that affected Cortázar and forced him to justify himself incessantly. Even though both *La vuelta* and *Último Round* are attempts to demonstrate how ‘hedonistic’, ‘libertine’ literature can also be political, Cortázar’s manifestations of guilt and self-justification are ubiquitous. So much so that in parts his literature appears to become political not because he has found a formula to write literature as an ‘opération analogue’ to the revolution, but rather, because he is incessantly stating, even demanding, what the committed or politicised writer should be creating. This is apparent in a fragment comparable to ‘Casilla del Camaleón’ in *Último Round*, where in a segment entitled ‘El marfil de la torre’, Cortázar writes: ‘SIN EMBARGO / el

---

79 *La vuelta* is not short of writings on musicians or singers, such as Thelonius Monk (*LV*2, 23-28), Clifford Brown (*LV*1, 109), Louis Armstrong (*LV*2, 13-22) and Carlos Gardel (*LV*1, 136-41).
escritor latinoamericano / debe escribir tan sólo / lo que su vocación le dicte / sin entrar en cuestiones / que son de la exclusiva competencia / de los políticos y economistas’ (URI, 148-49). Instead of challenging the inflexible exoskeleton, it seems that Cortázar has also become part of an aesthetic ‘verdad monocrática’ (LV/2, 186), dictating the only acceptable manner in which he thinks things should be done for the benefit of the revolution.

Último Round

In September 1968 Cortázar wrote to Francisco Porrúa elucidating the idea behind Último Round, that is, ‘un cuadernillo […] que hiciera una segunda parte de La vuelta al día en ochenta mundos […] de modo que habrá otro libro completo, que haré con Silva aunque dentro de un espíritu muy diferente del otro’. Even if La vuelta and Último Round can be read as the first and second parts of the same literary project, there is, as Cortázar claims, a shift in ‘spirit’ that can be linked to changes within aesthetic and political preoccupations. As we have seen, La vuelta explores a multiplicity of arts and media with the aim of highlighting playfulness, humour, and the poetic character of artistic creation, combined with some political ‘lessons’ (such as LV/1, 7). Último Round also delves into poetry and imagination, yet it includes more, and more poignant, political texts. It is apparent that the two years that separated the publication of these works had sharpened and hardened Cortázar’s political resolve, perhaps even showing a change in his position regarding what ‘revolutionary literature’ should entail. When we think that those two years included no less momentous events than the death of Che Guevara, the May 1968 protests in Paris and an eye-opening personal trip to India, this intensification seems entirely logical. In addition, it could be argued that this strengthening also related to the alleged ‘failure’ of 62. By now Cortázar had to resign himself to the fact that his attempt at carrying out his ‘opération analogue’ had not succeeded in visible terms. He would have to try and demonstrate his political commitment in a different artistic manner, possibly in a less abstract (some critics would say less ambitious) manifestation than the one epitomised by 62. In other words, referring back to the quotation from the beginning of the

chapter, Cortázar would now have to ‘vendre cher la peau’, first by writing Último Round, and ultimately, through Libro de Manuel.

Certain critics, such as Solares, have argued that it was during the events in Paris in May of 1968, that Cortázar’s active political dedication came to the fore.81 Mario Vargas Llosa recalls an anecdote that epitomises this:

Se le vio entonces, en esos días tumultuosos, en las barricadas de París, repartiendo hojas volanderas de su invención, y confundido con los estudiantes que querían llevar ‘la imaginación al poder’. Tenía cincuenta y cuatro años. Los dieciséis que le faltaba vivir sería el escritor comprometido con el socialismo, el defensor de Cuba y Nicaragua, el firmente de manifiestos y el habitué de congresos revolucionarios que fue hasta su muerte.82

Undoubtedly this historical experience was crucial for the affirmation of the political conscience of Cortázar, and indeed it appears prominently in Último Round. ‘Noticias del mes de mayo’ expands over twenty pages, and includes texts by Cortázar as well as photographs of political posters and reprints of the graffiti covering the streets of Paris (UR1, 88-119). Yet this is when it becomes pivotal to underline that while the revolts in Paris were having a direct impact on Cortázar’s political beliefs – not only was he out in the streets handing out leaflets, he also took part in the student occupation of the Casa Argentina (where ironically he had refused to live when he first arrived in Paris in 1951) – when it came to his fictional writings, his then most recent work had been 62.83 In other words, although Vargas Llosa, for example, conforming to the critical pattern of the two Cortázar s, pre and post Cuba, asserts that ‘Este otro Julio Cortázar [el político] me parece menos personal y creador como escritor que el primigenio’, Cortázar was at this moment perhaps being more innovative than before, in that he was attempting to follow two different creative paths: one, apparently exclusively concerned with metaphysical and formal exploration, and the other, more

81 Imagen de Julio Cortázar, p. 114.
82 ‘La trompeta de Deyá’, p. 21. Evidently, Vargas Llosa’s recollection is somewhat tinged by his own dose of mythologizing, especially when taking into account that he wrote this in 1992, following his own political shift from left to right and his disastrous candidacy for president of Perú, with the right-wing party ‘Frente Democrático’.
83 Cf. section ‘San Martín and the usurpation of symbols’ in chapter 1 of this thesis. The ‘toma’ of the Casa Argentina is also remembered in ‘Noticias del mes de mayo’, when Cortázar writes: ‘A todo esto los muchachos argentinos me habían invitado a beber un vaso de tinto en su Casa de la Cité, y escuchábamos un disco de María Elena Walsh mientras Matta y Seguí empezaban a pintar en la pared a un general con cuatro patas cayéndose de un caballo con solamente tres’ (UR1, 105).
explicitly – yet not exclusively – concerned with combining politics, humour, fiction and images, in the ‘libros almanaque’.\textsuperscript{84}

When it comes to the differences between \textit{La vuelta} and \textit{Último Round} it is also important to analyse the notable change in the design of the covers. While the first edition of \textit{La vuelta} shows an Escher-like drawing by Julio Silvia (in which a boy metamorphoses into a giant frog in Kafkaesque fashion, see Fig. 3), in \textit{Último Round} the covers play as much of a textual role as the contents of the book. In the original edition, as well as in the two-volume pocket version, the covers emulate the typographical layout of a newspaper, with the words ‘Último Round’ seemingly appearing as the title of the paper (see Figs. 4, 6 and 7). The tone of the contents included in the covers is set by the multiplicity of messages and codes implied in the journalistic reproduction, and also by the subject matter of these selected fragments. For example, immediately underneath the main heading, there is a two-line quotation: ‘Hay que soñar, pero a condición de creer seriamente en nuestro sueño, de examinar con atención la vida real, de confrontar nuestras observaciones con nuestro sueño, de realizar escrupulosamente nuestra fantasía’ (\textit{UR2}, front cover). The source of these quasi-surrealist words is Lenin. The quotation does relate to many of the slogans that appeared as graffiti during May ’68 and which are reproduced in \textit{Último Round}, such as the one that reads ‘Sean realistas: pidan lo imposible (Facultad de Letras, París)’ (\textit{UR1}, 98). Yet, unlike most of the other fragments on the front cover, this quotation is not reprinted within the contents of the book nor does it allude to a specific text (as the case of the ‘Avisos Clasificados’, for instance: ‘\textit{JUGUETES}. A la nena se le rompió la muñeca? Sin compromiso, consulte p. 248, tomo I’, \textit{UR2}, front cover). It could be argued that this highlights the importance of the quotation, emphasised also by its position. Paradoxically, though, its font is so small that Lenin’s phrase goes very easily unnoticed. This epitomises the aims of \textit{Último Round}: to mock politics ‘politically’, while borrowing from avant-garde aesthetics.\textsuperscript{85}

\textsuperscript{84} The quotation from Vargas Llosa is from ‘La trompeta de Deyá’, p. 23.
Fig. 3

Fig. 4

Fig. 5
Detail of fragment ‘La revolución no es un juego’, quoted in the analysis

Fig. 6

Fig. 7
Último Round: second and subsequent editions. Front cover, volume 2.
This can be appropriately applied to Cortázar’s own ambition to create a kind of literature as an ‘opération analogue’ to the revolution. Lenin’s quotation is ironically followed by another segment, almost directly underneath, entitled: ‘LA REVOLUCIÓN NO ES UN JUEGO’ (UR2, front cover). The excerpt is addressed to a ‘joven amigo’, and it is a direct contraposition to Lenin’s dictum, claiming: ‘no se deje engañar por informaciones tergiversadas, no le haga caso a Lenin’ (UR2, front cover. See Fig. 5). The segment additionally gives a ‘grave’ warning to the reader: ‘Cese de reir. NO SUEÑE. […] Niégue al delirio, a los ideales, a lo imposible […] SEA SERIO. MATE LOS SUEÑOS. SEA SERIO. MATE LOS SUEÑOS. MATE LOS SUEÑOS’ (UR2, front cover). Cortázar’s use of repetition of these last two phrases in the short text highlights the ridiculousness of such commands, emphasised by the visual authority suggested in the capitalisation. This, once again, makes reference to Cortázar’s political views, and in addition to his understanding of literature in relation to politics. As in La vuelta, in Último Round, humour, irony and the absurd play a fundamental role in the representation of the political, and this is made clear from the very front cover.

The Cortazarian rules regarding the need for humour, contradictorily, do not always apply when it comes to himself. On the back cover, under the heading ‘LAS GRANDES BIOGRAFÍAS DE NUESTRO TIEMPO’, we read: “el escritor Julio Cortázar, un pequeño-burgués con veleidades castristas”. Ramiro de Casasbellas, PRIMERA PLANA, junio 1969 (Para más detalles, véase p. 265 ss., tomo 2)’ (UR1, back cover). When the readers follow the clue, they find that the text Cortázar has linked up with this description of himself is the emblematic ‘Acerca de la situación del intelectual latinoamericano’ (UR2, 265-80), where he writes to Fernández Retamar a sort of epistolary article (part of which is quoted at the beginning of this chapter) to be included in a number of the Revista de la Casa de las Américas. As we could see from the excerpt cited, this is a text in which Cortázar tries to define what the role of the Latin American intellectual is; yet above all, this is a space for Cortázar to justify his own position as an Argentinian who used to be ‘casi enteramente volcado hacia Europa’ (UR2, 269), but who can now have, thanks to his life in Europe, ‘una visión desnacionalizada de la revolución cubana’ (UR2, 268). In other words, while Cortázar preaches for the need to take politics with more humour, when someone is being ironic about his political paradox, he needs to bring it to the attention of the reader by
exposing this ‘accusation’ on the cover of this book, and by leading the reader to his own, very serious response.

Cortázar’s wariness of politically dogmatic writing underpins fragments like ‘Elecciones insólitas’, where he takes a humorous approach to politics in general and to the lack of real free options within certain democracies, and the mistrust of those who choose ‘differently’ within a given system. The fragment reads: ‘Como no está convencido, han empezado a pensar si no habría que tomar medidas para expulsarlo del país. Se lo han dado a entender, sin violencia, amablemente’ (UR2, 210-11). The ironic tone of the text is further lightened by drawings from the Belgian artist Jean Michel Folon, depicting a peacefully expressionless man trapped in a cube the size of his body. Is this a pictorial metaphor to show how politics is restricting Cortázar? According to his writings, rather than politics in general, what is restrictive and inflexible (or ‘quitinoso’ to follow the imagery from ‘Casilla del Camaleón’) is political commitment *per se*. This becomes clear in ‘No te dejes’, where Cortázar demands that the writer should not ‘sell himself’ to the ‘formas públicas y espectaculares del “compromiso”’ (UR2, 189). This is specifically addressed at socialism, as he states at the opening of the fragment: ‘Es obvio que tratarán de comprar a todo poeta o narrador de ideología socialista cuya literatura influya en el panorama de su tiempo’ (UR2, 189).

Cortázar ends *Último Round* by issuing an assertion loaded with sarcasm in which he notes that there is a ‘justo, delicado equilibrio que permite seguir creando una obra con aire en las alas, sin convertirse en el monstruo sagrado […] se vuelve el combate más duro que ha de librar el poeta o el narrador para que su compromiso se siga cumpliendo’ (UR2, 189). The dichotomy between free artistic expression and committed literature is prevalent in *Último Round*, and through that repetition Cortázar emphasises his search for the ‘delicado equilibrio’ (comparable to the previously cited ‘fórmula central’ or indeed his ‘opération analogue’), while at the same time justifying himself continuously for his decision not to sacrifice his literature for the socialist cause. This refusal is not only apparent in the surreal, fantastic, humoristic and erotic contents of the book, but also, as we saw in the analysis of the opening of *El examen*, through Cortázar’s use of foreign languages (French and English mainly). Thus, for example, in ‘Que sepa abrir la puerta para ir a jugar’ Cortázar reproduces fragments from Bataille in French and from Donleavy in English (UR2, 66-67), and in ‘La
muñeca rota’ he quotes extensively from Nabokov also in English (UR1, 257-59). In other words, if for Cortázar writing ‘literature for the revolution’ was not about simplifying or modifying the aesthetic conventions or themes to fit an ideological aim, still less was it about the popularisation of language. Último Round is not destined for the ‘political indoctrination’ of the masses; rather, its political ‘usefulness’ lies on its capacity to question and reconsider those values common to the influential middle-class to which he belongs and which undeniably makes up the majority of his readers. It is worth noting that these were books that given their editorial designs were very expensive to produce, and hence, unaffordable even to many middle-class readers especially in Latin America. As well as the covers, another different aspect between La vuelta and Último Round is the prominence given to poetry. While in La vuelta there are only five poems by Cortázar, in Último Round poetry abounds. To an extent, this is an attempt to substantiate Cortázar’s own romanticised perception of himself as a poet, yet it also emphasises the lyricism of the artistic dimension of the book. Interestingly, only very few of these poems deal strictly with political issues. A crucial example is ‘Álbum con fotos’, where Cortázar comments on social reality through the contents of an imaginary album, containing photographs of children’s faces. These are the ‘verdadera cara de los ángeles / la cara de un negro hambriento, / la cara de un cholito mendigando, / un vietnamita, un argentino, un español / la cara verde del hambre verdadera de los ángeles’ (UR1, 157). The reference to photos of children in dire poverty, and of the discomfort caused to the middle-class eye, objectifying these scenes into ‘holiday’ snapshots, foreshadows again the contents of the short story ‘Apocalipsis de Solentiname’ (1976). Within Último Round, this poem also relates to the extensive ‘Turismo aconsejable’, where Cortázar intercalates his own views of Calcutta with frames taken from the Louis Malle film, Calcutta (1969).

Malle’s documentary is essentially a visual tour of the Indian city, focusing mostly on the people living in slums or in the streets. Interspersed with the images is the narration by Malle himself, which provides a framing for each image through cultural comment, statistics and historical information. Unlike Malle’s more

---

objectivised voice-over in the film, Cortázar’s narration centres round his own description of what he has witnessed in the city. Contrasting Ruyuela, the atrocities that the text recounts are veiled by a wry sarcasm (with phrases such ‘Algo verdaderamente pintoresco, inolvidable’, UR1, 146), since the narration emulates a form of tourist brochure for the European traveller (UR1, 129). In turn, this shows that the reader Cortázar had in mind when putting together this book was possibly someone who, like himself, would have been able to travel and to see other realities outside their own; the reference to the French director also implies a certain level of education and socio-cultural status. It is apparent that if Último Round is to be politically useful it is through the re-contextualisation of these activities (travelling, going to the cinema, reading ‘foreign’ literature) into a framework of ethical and ideological questioning in the hope of awakening the reader’s political awareness.

This is emphasised in ‘Turismo aconsejable’ where, contrasting the impersonal tone of the journalistic-like ‘Vuelta al día en el tercer mundo’ of La vuelta, Cortázar addresses the reader directly and repetitively through the use of ‘Usted’. This illusion of the direct bridge – to use Morelli’s metaphor – between Cortázar and his reader through the use of the formal second-person singular, is strategic, particularly at the end of the segment when Cortázar writes:

> el infierno es ese lugar donde las vociferaciones y los juegos y los llantos suceden como si no sucedieran […] es una recurrencia infinita […] cualquier día de cualquier mes de cualquier año en que usted tenga ganas de ir a verla [a Calcuta], es ahora mientras usted lee esto, ahora y aquí, esto que ocurre y que usted, es decir yo, hemos visto. […] Vale la pena, le digo (UR1, 146).

The extreme poverty that Cortázar saw in India is something that affected him deeply, as can be seen in a letter that he wrote to Julio Silva from New Delhi in March 1968: ‘La India me muestra horriblemente lo que es el tercer mundo, y me siento muy mal y con una constante crispación de estómago; no soy, desde luego, el esteta que era en 1956, cuando me limitaba atentamente a ver lo bello de la India sin preocuparme demasiado por el resto, que es casi todo’.87 When reading Cortázar’s personal impressions, it could be said that the blending between the ‘usted’ (the reader, the European traveller, the ‘aesthete of 1956’) and the writer, is the coming together of Cortázar’s divided selves within him (this is to an extent fictionalised through Andrés

---

Fava and his ‘internal revolution’ in *Libro de Manuel*. Yet, while tacitly alluding to his old self, Cortázar is also turning the reader into a ‘witness’. The ‘recurrencia infinita’ of poverty means that the scenes which Cortázar observed in India, the same ones that Malle captured in his film and which Cortázar reproduces in his text, will not have changed by the time the reader encounters, imagines and to an extent witnesses, the reality that is presented before him/her.

This act of direct and indirect witnessing answers Cortázar’s own demands, established in ‘Acerca de la situación’, that the writer should somehow bear witness to the realities of his own time. In ‘Turismo aconsejable’ that aim seems to be accomplished. The reader cannot avoid taking in, albeit briefly, the reality of poverty, of the marginalised, as photographs depicting this are interspersed between the textual fragments, and not in an aesthetically pleasing manner as in *Buenos Aires, Buenos Aires*. There will be moments of cathartic relief when skipping to sections such as ‘Estado de las baterías’ (UR1, 204-5) on the fantastic ‘irrealidades’ of 62, or when delving into the pataphysics of ‘En vista del éxito obtenido, o los piantados firmes como fierro’ (UR1, 224-47). However, it will prove very difficult to ignore, let alone forget, these images the reader has witnessed, especially when taking into account Mitchell’s idea of the persuasiveness of the visual text. Cortázar has thus intercalated his political ‘lessons’ through images. His difficulty in trying to reconcile politics and literature comes to the fore in ‘Acerca de la situación’, with statements such as: ‘a mí me sucede estar empapado por el peso de toda una vida en la filosofía burguesa, y sin embargo me interno cada vez más por las vías del socialismo […] no es fácil, es un conflicto permanente de un poeta con el mundo, de un escritor con su trabajo’ (UR2, 273). This idea is reiterated at the end of the segment, when Cortázar elucidates his views on the role of the writer and claims: ‘Insisto en que a ningún escritor le exijo que se haga tribuno de la lucha que en tantos frentes se está librando contra el imperialismo en todas sus formas, pero sí que sea testigo de su tiempo como lo querían Martínez Estrada y Camus, y que su obra o su vida […] den ese testimonio en la forma que les sea propia’ (UR2, 279). Both *La vuelta* and *Último Round* represent Cortázar’s singular way of being a witness to his own era politically. It could be said that this is in effect Cortázar’s own ‘façon’, at this point in his aesthetic and political evolution, of walking the Damascus road.
A Failed Operation

In this third chapter, I have tried to debunk a number of myths surrounding the figure of Cortázar and his commitment to the struggle for social justice in Latin America. Even the iconic first trip to Cuba, which is repeatedly taken as a landmark upon which to base the beginning of the ‘politicised’ Cortázar, I have found to be somewhat mythologised. It should be clear at this point that although many critics still argue that there were two Cortázars, the apolitical vis-à-vis the committed socialist, and that this before and after visibly determined the aesthetic quality of his works, I have attempted to show that politics was always present in Cortázar’s writings, in the novels as well as in the more experimental books. Therefore the period between *Rayuela* and *Libro de Manuel*, when Cortázar travelled to Cuba and openly converted to socialism, does not symbolise a sudden politicisation, but rather, a shift in ideological beliefs, as well as an intensification of the role that politics played within his creative production. From the moment in which Cortázar decides to adhere to the Cuban cause, he takes upon himself the task of proving how a kind of literature like the one he creates (which is neither realistic, testimonial, nor populist) has a function in relation to that specific ideological cause. Yet the dilemma is inexorable: how can he – the writer, the ‘poet’ – contribute to the revolution without giving up his artistic freedom and his will to explore the boundaries of literature?

It is in this period of aesthetic exploration that Cortázar tries to propose new ways in which to express political concerns without succumbing to dogmatic or propagandistic forms. He juxtaposes spheres that he knows are heterogeneous, without perhaps taking enough time to question or experience the difficulties of this very juxtaposition. In this sense, and as Alberto Giordano argues, Cortázar allows himself ‘facilidades a las que por lo general renuncia cuando se ocupa de problemas estrictamente estéticos’.88 This is exemplified in statements like the following, whereby Cortázar asserts that the writer needed by the revolution is someone who encompasses ‘una fusión total […] de dos fuerzas, la del hombre plenamente comprometido con su realidad nacional y mundial, y la del escritor lúcidamente seguro de su oficio’.89

Through the books analysed in this chapter, I have elucidated Cortázar’s attempts to

88 ‘Cortázar en los 60: ensayo y autofiguración’, p. 175.
unite these two ‘forces’. It is evident that although he might have been sure of his ‘vocation’, this determination to fuse art and politics without giving up the freedom to create spontaneously and freely was not an easy task.

Cortázar relied heavily on the self-construction, or as Giordano calls it, his ‘autofiguración’, of the revolutionary writer image based upon a version of commitment to literature as ingenious as it is inconsistent and purposely ambivalent.\(^90\) This is crucial when it comes to understanding the vagueness and ambiguity with which Cortázar deals with the function of the writer or of literature within the revolution, and indeed, when it comes to defining his own commitment as an artist. In sum, the bifurcation between Cortázar the playful writer and the dutiful committed intellectual is one that, at this point, he himself cannot seem to resolve. During this period of production, his search for a literature that can unite both paths fills him with a persistent feeling of guilt from both sides of his dilemmas: sometimes he feels his literature is not committed enough to the political cause he believes in, and at other times, he is wary of veering too much towards a kind of dogmatism that would betray his own ideas of artistic freedom.

Through the literary production as well as the paratext, I have shown that the years between *Rayuela* and *Libro de Manuel* represent a period of difficult transition for Cortázar. It is a time of deep, contradictory impulses on both a personal and political levels, emerging from an attempt to reconcile politics with poetics. Cortázar’s rhetoric of guilt, duty and artistic inadequacy thus recurs in the works of these years. His bifurcation into two different ways of producing literature, in the attempt to contribute to the Latin American socialist revolution through an aesthetic ‘opération analogue’ seems to fail, according to his own admission, at least as separate strands. It is therefore apparent that the more he struggles to forcefully incorporate a political dimension that can be seen analogous to the revolutionary process, the weaker Cortázar becomes as a writer. He will nevertheless move on to try new aesthetic forms in the attempt to converge both paths in his final novel, *Libro de Manuel*. Here the journalistic elements (photographs, newspaper clippings and official reports), present in both *La vuelta* and *Último Round*, are combined with a fictional (albeit less ‘ambitious’, if compared to 62) narrative plot. This book, in its content the most explicitly political of the four novels he published while alive, represents the

\(^{90}\) Giordano, ‘Cortázar en los 60: ensayo y autofiguración’, p. 175.
culminating moment of what Cortázar referred to as ‘vendre la peau plus cher’. As we shall see in the following chapter, *Libro de Manuel* is a book that could be said to include, against Morelli’s own conceptions, an unambiguous political message. It is at the same time a fundamental part of the aesthetic corpus of a writer who did not want to give up exploring the realm of aesthetic possibilities for the sake of artistic conformity, let alone, of political ideology.
In 1970, during a series of debates between Oscar Collazos, Mario Vargas Llosa and Cortázar with regard to the function of literature and the writer within the revolution, Cortázar wrote: ‘Uno de los más agudos problemas latinoamericanos es que estamos necesitando más que nunca los Che Guevara del lenguaje, los revolucionarios de la literatura, más que los literatos de la revolución’.\(^1\) With hindsight, and through extensive study of Cortázar's letters and other paratexts, it appears that this assertion was more concerned with rejection of the so-called ‘coleópteros’ and their rigid, inflexible kind of literature, rather than working towards a way of writing fiction that would somehow directly contribute to the socialist revolution. Yet, with characteristic ambivalence, Cortázar carefully avoids elucidating precisely what he meant, or how he might intend to be that Che Guevara of language through his writings. Reading the recently published *Papeles inesperados*, we find a partial explanation in one of his ‘Entrevistas ante el espejo’, where he asserts:

> hace unos meses dije […] que necesitábamos muchos Che Guevara del lenguaje, es decir, de la literatura […] lo que él [Che Guevara] hizo en el terreno de la acción otros deberán llevarlo a cabo en el de la palabra, que por ahora se está quedando atrás de los hechos revolucionarios en Latinoamérica. Una revolución que no abarque todas las estructuras de la personalidad humana, y la lingüística […] es una revolución a medias, una revolución amenazada desde adentro mucho más que desde afuera.\(^2\)

It is interesting to note how Cortázar delegates historical and political responsibility onto an impersonal, third-person agent: ‘otros’. This is comparable to his use of the impersonal third-person plural that I pointed out in the previous chapter. It is ‘otros’ who are making Cortázar write a kind of literature that goes against his aesthetic ideals, but it is also ‘otros’ who should assume responsibility. Cortázar’s idea with regard to his understanding of the revolutionary process is intrinsically linked to his views on

---

\(^1\) These debates were published as the book *Literatura en la revolución y revolución en la literatura: polémica* (Mexico City: Siglo XXI, 1971), p. 76.

the hombre nuevo, which is central to Libro de Manuel and is defined by Cortázar as ‘el revolucionario de fuera hacia adentro y de dentro hacia fuera’.3 It is clear that his refusal to be a ‘literato de la revolución’ implied a desire to instigate through his writings that which he called the revolution from within, involving all the ‘estructuras de la personalidad humana, y la lingüística’. Cortázar would therefore not only refuse to comply with the restrictions of, for instance, didactic social realism, but would also attempt to expose several issues that for him were still considered somewhat ‘taboo’ in Latin America (such as homosexuality, onanism or even the interweaving of politics with humour and eroticism). Therefore, in his aim to promote the revolution from within, in Libro de Manuel Cortázar brings to the fore erotic and humorous elements in an attempt to encourage, as he states in the novel’s prologue, a socialist way of life ‘con todo lo que supone de amor, de juego y alegría’ (LM, 8), while at the same time attempting to merge ‘Lenin and Rimbaud’ (LM, 90).

If his fears about the ‘quitinosidad’ of the revolutionary literati were already present a few years after his Cuban epiphany (as we saw in chapter 3, with the letters to Retamar and Thiercelin, and with the text ‘Casilla del camaleón’), Cortázar would become all the more wary after the ‘Caso Padilla’. Herberto Padilla was a well-known Cuban poet who, although originally a supporter of the revolution, by the end of the 1960s had begun to openly criticise Castro’s regime. After the publication of his internationally praised Fuera del juego, the Cuban Union of Writers and Artists (UNEAC) pronounced his work to be counterrevolutionary.4 Padilla was sent to prison and immediately over eighty intellectuals from Latin America and Europe, who had enthusiastically backed the revolution, signed a letter expressing their disagreement and disillusion with the regime’s methodology, insisting that artistic freedom should not be curtailed, and demanding the release of the poet. Thanks to this international pressure, Padilla was released after a month. Nevertheless, the very day of his release, Padilla confessed his own ‘mistake’ and performed an act of contrition and self-criticism in front of an audience.

Although Cortázar was among those who signed the first letter, he refused to sign a second, more severe attack on Castro. Instead, in May 1971, Cortázar chose to send an individual letter to the then director of the Casa de las Américas, Haydée

---

3 PUL, Series 1C, Box 2, Folder 43.
4 For a full account of the events, see Luis M. Quesada, “Fuera del juego’: A Poet’s Appraisal of the Cuban Revolution’, Latin American Literary Review, 3 (6) (1975), 89-98.
Santamaría, expressing his discontent, albeit with hyperbolic ambivalence. This letter was in fact his long poem, later published under the title *Policrítica en la hora de los chacales*. Although Cortázar’s ‘criticism’ ambiguously contained judgement and praise, admiration and attack, the poem was made public through its publication in the ‘Casa’. However, from then on, Cortázar became a suspicious figure for many Cubans, especially in the light of some of the articles he wrote for the French press in defence of the Cuban poet. In Padilla’s own opinion, the suspicion that Cortázar now aroused in Cuba was the main reason why *Libro de Manuel* was never published or distributed on the island. Padilla himself also recalls how the consequences of this episode indubitably tempered Cortázar’s optimism for socialist Cuba:

Las acusaciones e insultos que lanzó Fidel Castro contra los setenta y pico escritores y artistas que atacaron su política de 1971 [...] tuvieron una dolorosa repercusión en Cortázar. Y le sirvieron para conocer la verdadera naturaleza de su adhesión al proceso revolucionario cubano. Se descubrió súbitamente solo y vulnerable, atacado por la izquierda y la derecha, sin la inocencia con que lo justificaba la primera y sin el cinismo que siempre reclama la segunda.

Cortázar was aware of this sudden ‘political solitude’, as Padilla suggests. *Libro de Manuel* in many respects reflects this position, as well as Cortázar’s awareness of it, as he anticipates in the prologue that ‘los propugnadores de la realidad en la literatura lo van a encontrar [al libro] más bien fantástico mientras que los encaramados en la literatura de ficción deplorarán su deliberado contubernio con la historia de nuestros días’ (*LM*, 7).

In effect, as we will see in this chapter, once *Libro de Manuel* was published, Cortázar felt forced to defend himself and his work from the accusations of ‘committed’ writers and intellectuals, who saw in his notion of ‘revolucionarios de la literatura’ a concept that would not lead to any actual pro-revolutionary action. Some even believed that Cortázar did not take the political situation seriously enough, like

---

5 From the text it seems clear that Cortázar did not want to fall out with Castro and with Cuban readers. To that effect, he reduces the ‘episode’ to a ‘crisis barata’, ending the poem: ‘Oye, compadre, olvida *tanta crisis barata*. Empecemos de nuevo […] / nunca estuve tan cerca / como ahora, de lejos, contra viento y marea. El día nace’, *Policrítica en la hora de los chacales* (Buenos Aires: Portocaliu, 1987), p. 28. My emphasis.

6 In ‘Imagen de Cortázar’, p. 21.

the militant Padre Carlos Mugica, who disregarded *Libro de Manuel* under the claim that ‘la revolución no podía ser tratada como un juego’.  

As argued, after the ‘conversion’ brought about by Cortázar’s encounter with revolutionary Cuba, he claimed that from then on, everything he wrote would always express a ‘point of contact’ with man’s historical present. Although this came from the allegedly newly ‘politicised’ Cortázar, it is in fact a stance that is manifested from his very early writings. And although in his final novel, the political is more explicitly to the fore than in the previous writings, I want to show – against the usual critical trend – that this did not imply that everything Cortázar wrote after *Libro de Manuel* was wholly political, nor even as explicit in its politics. The accepted critical division between the apolitical versus the politicised Cortázar, therefore, fails to give the full picture, either of the early work or of the writings subsequent to *Libro de Manuel*.

After a decade of trying to produce literature that would perform an ‘opération analogue’ to the political revolution, Cortázar arrived at *Libro de Manuel* where, as he understood it, politics and literature explicitly coexist and combine. As he puts it in the prologue: ‘si durante años he escrito textos vinculados con problemas latinoamericanos, a la vez que novelas y relatos en que esos problemas estaban ausentes o sólo asomaban tangencialmente, hoy y aquí, las aguas se han juntado’ (*LM*, 7). Yet, when *Libro de Manuel* was published in 1973 – despite or because of its explicit political contents – it was very poorly received, particularly in Argentina. It is apparent that from then on, Cortázar’s fictional writings would never again inspire the same interest, even to date. This academic passing of judgment based on exclusively political criteria has also been perceived by Roberto Ferro who wrote:

Del mismo modo que *Rayuela* significó un trampolín que lanzó a Cortázar al centro de la escena, diez años después la aparición del *Libro de Manuel* parece liquidar su prestigio y el interés por su

---

8 As quoted in González Bermejo, *Revelaciones de un cronopio*, p. 125. Cortázar was not alone in his views; the Uruguayan Mario Benedetti also saw the need to defend a different territory for aesthetic creation within a certain political belief and struggle: ‘el intelectual verdaderamente revolucionario nunca podrá convertirse en un simple amanuense del hombre de acción; y si se convierte, estará en realidad traicionando a la revolución, ya que su misión natural dentro de la misma es ser algo así como su conciencia vigilante, su imaginativo intérprete, su crítico proveedor’, Mario Benedetti, ‘Sobre las relaciones entre el hombre de acción y el intelectual’, in *Letras del continente mestizo* (Montevideo: Arca, 1972), pp. 20-57 (p. 30).

9 To recall the original quotation: ‘En lo más gratuito que pueda yo escribir asomará siempre una voluntad de contacto con el presente histórico del hombre, una participación en su larga marcha hacia lo mejor de sí mismo como colectividad y humanidad’, 10 May 1967, in *Cartas 1964-1968*, p. 1141.

10 Although in the case of *Los premios* this ‘present’ is rather a fossilised version of the present Cortázar left behind when departing to Paris.
With hindsight, it could be said that in many respects *Libro de Manuel*’s poor reception changed the overall relation between Argentinian readers and Cortázar (the public figure and his writings). For Cortázar himself, it put an end to his rhetoric of guilt and self-justification, in that it marked his last attempt to try and conform to what was expected of him as a ‘committed’ writer. It took Cortázar four years to detach himself from the novel, and claim that: ‘*Libro de Manuel* fue escrito mal, es el peor de mis libros. [...] Lo hice como si me lo hubieran encargado’. He also admitted to Liliana Heker that he wrote *Libro de Manuel* in a race against time because, given the political and historical urgencies, he wanted the text to have an immediate impact.

In the years after 1973, with the return of Perón to Argentina and the Peronists to power, the political panorama of Argentina would begin to change very quickly, becoming increasingly violent and with guerrilla groups playing a significant role. Cortázar’s anxiety regarding the novel’s publication can therefore be understood in relation to the crucial political changes that were then taking place in Argentina. In this sense, I agree with Santiago Juan-Navarro when he argues that, especially for Cortázar, had it come later, *Libro de Manuel* would not have had the same effect. Before the disillusionment brought about by its critical reception, Cortázar believed that his text could have a ‘useful’ political influence: ‘Pienso modestamente que este libro [*Libro de Manuel*] puede tener alguna utilidad para la causa de los presos políticos de toda América Latina, no solamente de Argentina. No me hago ilusiones sobre la...

---

12 In Soler Serrano, ‘Grandes personajes a fondo: Julio Cortázar’. Again, Cortázar’s choice of words here takes us directly to the quotations we analysed in the previous chapter, when he opts for the impersonal third-person plural to justify his own actions, and avoids at least superficially taking full responsibility.
14 Outside the Argentinian context, the announcement of the withdrawal of US troops from Vietnam was also an important pressing political and historical event among others, which features prominently in *Libro de Manuel*.
eficacia de la literatura, pero tampoco creo que sea inútil.\textsuperscript{16} Although the revolutionary ‘usefulness’ of the novel is debatable (as we will explore in this chapter), the book certainly served a material purpose, for Cortázar donated all its royalties to legal aid for political prisoners in Argentina. Also, when a year later the novel was awarded the Médicis Prize in France, he gave the prize money to Rafael Gumucio, representative of the Chilean civilian resistance against Pinochet’s regime.\textsuperscript{17} However, useful as these acts might have been, if \textit{Libro de Manuel}’s contribution to the socialist revolution was to be limited to them, it would appear that Cortázar’s ambition to merge literature with politics in a kind of operation that would be analogous to the revolutionary political process in Latin America was somewhat belittled by these deeds of ‘usefulness’.\textsuperscript{18} Was this what Cortázar had in mind when he aimed to write literature as a ‘Che Guevara of language’?

\textbf{Political Structure}

In the previous chapter we dealt with the politics of collage used by Cortázar in both \textit{La vuelta} and \textit{Último Round}. In \textit{Libro de Manuel} Cortázar takes this technique to extremes, so that practically all the insertions (36 out of a total of 42) deal exclusively with political issues, mainly centring on political repression.\textsuperscript{19} Although the novel’s plot and themes also deal directly with political concerns (the urban ‘revolution’ of ‘la Joda’, Andrés Fava’s own action/inaction quandary, a kidnapping operation demanding the release of political prisoners), the collage format is a very effective manifestation of the novel’s political dimension. This marks a crucial point in the evolution of the political element in Cortázar’s writings, because although he had already shown an interest in inserting or alluding to visual elements, this is the first time he tried to combine that interest with the novel as a genre. This, however, does

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{16} Julio Cortázar in Alberto Carbono, ‘Mi ametralladora es la literatura’, \textit{Crísis}, 2 (June 1973), 10-15 (p. 14), my emphasis.
\item \textsuperscript{17} See Goloboff, \textit{Julio Cortázar. La biografía}, p. 305.
\item \textsuperscript{18} In addition, this seems to contradict the very Romantic idea of literature that Cortázar so fervently defended through his belief in artistic freedom. As Terry Eagleton wrote, ‘Few words are more offensive to the literary ears than ‘use’ [in the sense that ‘literature has a use’], evoking as it does paperclips and hairdryers’, in \textit{Literary Theory: An Introduction} (Oxford: Blackwell, 1983), p. 208.
\item \textsuperscript{19} For a detailed analysis of the sequence of inserted fragments see D. Emily Hicks, \textit{Border Writing. The Multidimensional Text} (Minneapolis: The University of Minnesota Press, 1991).
\end{itemize}
not originate in him suddenly ‘becoming’ a politicised author, but rather, I argue, it stems from the combination of wanting to subvert the dogmatic restrictions of ‘revolutionary writing’ while continuing to explore the aesthetic possibilities of fictional genres. Added to that is the concrete historical urgency of the time, and Cortázar’s belief in using literature as his own ‘weapon’ in the socialist struggle, or as he put it: ‘En este tiempo hay quien dice que lo único que cuenta es el lenguaje de las ametralladoras […] cada uno tiene sus ametralladoras específicas. La mía, por el momento, es la literatura’. Using typographical insertions embedded in the narrative layout of the novel communicates (through their immediate visual impact) the urgency of the need to raise awareness of the abuse of human rights and the violent repression of left-wing guerrillas in Latin America. So how does this differ from Cortázar’s understanding of contenidismo? For it would seem that he is in effect putting his work at the service of a political aim. As I will analyse in the subsequent sections, it is because of the novel’s other major preoccupations that it cannot simply be categorised as a political, or ‘contenidista’, text.

The novel describes the day-to-day reality of a group of friends, mostly Argentinian exiles, living in Paris. Parallel to the ‘political’ activities that most of them carry out within their group called ‘la Joda’, they all contribute to the writing of the book for baby Manuel, the son of two of the novel’s characters, Susana and Patricio. The material that the characters put together for his scrapbook ranges from newspaper articles and advertisements, to official government reports, and even to the typed minutes of a meeting between a journalist and Fidel Castro (LM, 273-9). We learn in the prologue that these newspaper articles, which are reproduced in their original French, Spanish, Italian or English, were the actual articles that Cortázar read, cut out and kept at the same time as he was writing Libro de Manuel: ‘No sorprenderá la frecuente incorporación de noticias de la prensa, leídas a medida que el libro se iba haciendo […] las noticias del lunes o del jueves que entraban en los intereses momentáneos de los personajes fueron incorporadas en el curso de mi trabajo del lunes o del jueves’ (LM, 7-8).

---

20 In Carbono, ‘Mi ametralladora es la literatura’, p. 11.
21 In Viaje alrededor de una mesa Cortázar insisted on the necessity of distinguishing between form and content, proposing the creation of a new kind of aesthetics with the power to counter the ‘fossilisation’ of language and literature. Once again, he showed his opposition to the typically revolutionary contenidismo. This was understood by Cortázar to mean ‘la literatura al servicio de un contenido revolucionario’, a literature that tended to present a narrow and simplistic vision of reality, in González Bermejo, Revelaciones de un cronopio, p. 141.
Conforming to what by this point in Cortázar’s evolution has become a pattern, the prologue (or introductory Note) in the novel also serves to explain himself and justify his book (despite him declaring that ‘Los libros deben defenderse por su cuenta’, LM, 8). Yet, the Note proved to be insufficient as, once the book was published, Cortázar time and again saw himself explaining to critics and fellow writers (and indirectly, also to the readers) what he had tried to do in Libro de Manuel. This to an extent showed that the book could not be ‘useful’ by itself as Cortázar had hoped. In an interview from 1973, for instance, he found it important to clarify that:

[Libro de Manuel] es una tentativa de convergencia de dos cosas que yo había estado haciendo paralelamente. Por un lado estaba haciendo eso que llaman literatura pura, ficción, novelas y cuentos. Por otra parte, he tenido polémicas, he escrito cartas donde había referencias a mi militancia ideológica. [...] Esta vez me pareció que tal vez era el momento de intentar una cosa difícil de hacer, la de encontrar una convergencia en la que, sin perder el nivel literario, escribiera un libro que es una novela, que se puede leer como una novela, pero que contiene al mismo tiempo una visión más amplia, un contenido de tipo ideológico y político, actual y contemporáneo, y que no se queda en declaraciones líricas, sino que cita concretamente hechos. Por eso es que en el libro están los documentos. [...] Entonces me pareció que era necesario hacer esa especie de collage, donde existieran los documentos, las pruebas. El que quiera las verá, y el que no quiera verlas no las verá.22

Although once again Cortázar partially hides behind a rhetoric of ambivalence (with his use of ‘tal vez’ for example), it is obvious when reading Libro de Manuel that it is in fact impossible not to see the documents Cortázar refers to. The act of not seeing necessitates a deliberate choice of turning a blind eye to an evident reality; an attitude that, like Oliveira’s ‘no te metás’, is politically and ethically condemnable in Cortázar’s view. The documents are inserted in the text to bring to the fore a reality for the reader to see and act upon. With time, the action implied in this ‘witnessing’ seems to be the prevention of historical amnesia. Cortázar alludes to this in his Note with regard to the news of the killing of Israeli athletes in Munich and the total lack of news coverage of the events happening at the same time in the Patagonian city of Trelew (LM, 9). This view of the press as participant of a worldwide truth-selective conspiracy is repeated in the novel through some of the comments the characters make about the

manipulation of information, as they read out the clippings. The political meaning of
the collage format of the novel, therefore, lies not only in the act of ‘awakening’ the
reader to certain political facts that Cortázar considered important and wanted to put
forward in their testimonial form, but also in the alienating effect that these insertions
have precisely because of their testimonial nature.

The clippings, thus, represent the reality of the non-fictional world during the
actual writing of the novel while they also constitute the frame of imaginary reality
within which the characters exist. This double reality in the form of the novel becomes
testimony of both an aesthetic experiment but also of historical events. As Theo
D’Haen points out,

> When the documentary materials become part of a work of
> literature, they are estranged from their natural sphere and
> instead of possessing the ephemerality of a newspaper article
> […] they are embedded into a work of art which is supposedly
> eternal and which demands a different and increased kind of
> attention from the reader. As a result, the horror of the events
> described is arrested and emphasised.24

Cortázar would have it that the ‘rule of the game’ is that these clippings represent, but
also are, ‘reality’ so that when combined with the absurd and humoristic elements of
the novel, that ‘reality’ becomes more realistic: ‘Lo “real”: los recortes. Lo “absurdo”: cosas como el pingüino para traer dólares falsos. La convergencia de eso vuelve más real la realidad’.25 It could be said, though, that the insertions in fact underline the
‘authenticity’ of the fictional storyline they are linked with (as in the case of Breton’s
_Nadja_ for example).26 However, Cortázar’s introductory Note, telling us about the
origins of the newspaper articles in the authoritative voice of Cortázar the author,
provides a testimonial dimension to the insertions that the reader cannot then assume
to be fictional. This testimonial quality is enhanced by the unaltered typographical
reproduction of the insertions.

When a certain element such as a newspaper cutting, a governmental report, a

---

23 For example: ‘El informe señala que la tortura se aplica en general de manera científica (qué prostitución del idioma de los diarios, pensó petulante el que te dije, confunden cancha o técnica con ciencia)’, _LM_, 243. See also _LM_, 32.
25 PUL, Series 1C, Box 2, Folder 43.
26 In Breton’s novel the inclusion of documents (photographs, art reproductions, letters) are there to substantiate the authenticity of the underlying tragedy of the fictional story being told, see André Breton, _Nadja_, trans. Richard Howard (London: Penguin Books, 1999).
diagram or a drawing interrupts the linearity of a conventional narrative layout, this visual interruption has a direct and a somewhat destabilising impact on the reader. When turning the page of a book the eye is invariably caught by that which is unexpected. Once the unexpected has been incorporated into the visual field of that new page, the reader’s eye involuntarily looks for a clue in the narrative which will explain, and thus justify, the presence of that unanticipated object. In the novel, and for most of the insertions, the characters themselves clarify the presence of an article or a report to the reader, as they choose to incorporate it in the book for Manuel. Moreover, they sometimes proceed to translate and comment on it. This means that even though the reader might decide to visually skip the extra-textual insertion in his/her avidness to continue with the fictional plot, the contents of the fragments are nevertheless incorporated in the novel’s narrative thread. Therefore, even if the reader chooses not to scrutinise the insertions, he/she will be ‘forced’ to read about them through the narrative. This emphasises the irony behind Cortázar’s assertion that ‘el que no quiera verlas [las pruebas] no las verá’, for everything that is laid out typographically on what Parkinson Zamora calls the ‘verbal surface of the narrative’, is also explained from within the narrative.\(^\text{27}\)

Whereas in *El examen* or *Los premios*, the aim was to show political reality through allegory, in *Libro de Manuel*, with the intention of awakening the reader’s political consciousness in a direct and more immediate manner, Cortázar wants to show political reality as ‘it is’, that is to say, as he apprehends it in the newspapers, official reports and so forth. Thus, it is apparent that Cortázar here has taken on board one of Brecht’s aesthetic precepts, namely: ‘Realism is not a mere question of form. If we were to copy the style of […] realists, we would no longer be realists. For time flows and methods become exhausted; stimuli no longer work. New problems appear and demand new methods. Reality changes; in order to represent it, modes of representation must also change’.\(^\text{28}\) By playing with the reader’s expectations regarding the visual representation of his novel, Cortázar emphasises the irrevocability of a given reality within the fictional narrative. In addition, through the visual effect that these insertions have, he alienates the reader from his/her own place of comfort. Even if the

---


reality presented is no longer ‘real’ as a present, it is real as history. This is what is so well achieved in short stories such as ‘Apocalipsis de Solentiname’ or ‘Segunda vez’. Because the reader is aware of the ‘reality’ of the events depicted, the texts seem to be more categorical in their effects they produce on the reader. In Libro de Manuel the aim is to destabilise the readers, yet what the novel also demands from them is that they fight against historical amnesia. As well as through the testimonial contents, this is also put across allegorically in the final lines of the book, when Lonstein is at the morgue cleaning up a corpse, which we are meant to think is that of Marcos. The description of the body and its position draws a clear analogy between the novel’s last scene and the well-known image of Che Guevara’s corpse lying down with his head slightly propped up, after being executed in the Bolivian jungle. Lonstein’s aim is not simply to clean the dead body, but rather: ‘convertirlo en un cuerpo que la esponja y el detergente lavarían hasta dejarlo blanco y puro, toda huella de la historia ya borrada’ (LM, 386). The insertions in Libro de Manuel want to leave those historical traces in the reader’s mind, so that history and political truths are not altered, ‘cleaned’ or forgotten.

In turn, these visual ‘interruptions’ have a similar effect to that which Walter Benjamin understood in relation to Brecht’s theatre, that ‘[by arresting] the action in its course […] [the play] compels the listener [in this case, the reader] to adopt an attitude vis-à-vis the process, the actor vis-à-vis his role’.29 Libro de Manuel thus challenges the reader by combining revolutionary didacticism with avant-garde stylistic techniques, which in my view is what prevents it from falling prey to contenidismo. These techniques are introduced with the ultimate end of conveying political significance through the alienation produced by the ‘authenticity’ and contents of the articles enclosed. Although it may be argued that newspaper articles are familiar in a very mundane sense, when inserted within the fictional narrative, they hinder the reader from fully surrendering to a fictional realm, and thereby have a disrupting, alienating effect on the reading experience.

Through the collage, the book for Manuel is being created as the narrative progresses. The reader is hence effectively positioned where baby Manuel will be when he comes to read his book: ‘Desorden lamentable de algunas páginas del libro de Manuel […] sin embargo Gómez y Marcos e incluso el aludido terminan por

reconocer que en esa recopilación al tuntún hay suficiente claridad si alguna vez Manuel es capaz de servirse comílfo de su aparato ocular’ (LM, 307). The lack of explicit connection among the narrative sections emphasises the idea that, more than ever before in Cortázar’s novels, the reader has to be an active participant in connecting and understanding the text as a unit. In this sense, the structure itself works as a medium to awaken the reader into the political reality that Cortázar presents through the inserted fragments. In Parkinson Zamora’s filmic analogy of the novel, she argues that due to its fragmentary collage structure, ‘the novel is a series of still shots to be contemplated and connected by the reader’s efforts, rather than a moving camera which sweeps the reader along’.30 This is also expressed almost literally in the text when, describing the death of Marcos, the narrator says: ‘[la] detención de la película que de un segundo a otro provocaría los silbidos de la platea’ (LM, 362). Each inserted fragment represents in this sense a halt, not only in the visual flow of the narrative but also, crucially, in the continuity of the story. Consequently, through the political collage, the reader is expected to be emotionally drawn to the action of the plot, while at the same time alienated from it by the challenge implied in the novel’s form and content. However, this inevitably ceases to surprise the reader during the entire length of the novel; so that in the very repetition of this technique, the shocking effect that succeeds in the stories mentioned, in Libro de Manuel loses impact as the insertions gain predictability.

Cortázar was surely aware of this progressive loss of impact in the text, and perhaps for this reason opted to make some of the insertions physically impossible to read in full, or they remain so unconnected, that the reader must make an effort to decipher their meaning and narrative purpose. For instance on page 213, a headline is reproduced in the middle of the page, without any introduction or commentary from the characters. The fragment reads: ‘Amérique Latine. Argentine : querelles de généraux et luttes populaires’ (LM, 213). Only a few pages on, another headline is introduced; this time it occupies the entire page, yet it is cropped, so that it cannot be read in its entirety (LM, 217, see Fig. 8). Examples like these not only alienate the reader in the sense discussed above regarding the interruption of the

narrative flow, but also, they underline the effort and involvement expected from an ‘active’ reader who is expected not to fall into complacency.31

Occasionally, Cortázar reproduces imaginary situations in which the reader might find him/herself while attempting to make sense of the fragments inserted in the novel. In one instance, for example, we read how el que te dije tries to detach himself from the distractions of the domestic environment he is immersed in, so as to take in the full significance of the newspaper article he has in front of him. Thus we read:

Aislándose del rumor, del chillido de Manuel en pro de los bombones, del gesto instintivo de Heredia [...] el que te dije alcanzó a hacer un hueco para leer por su cuenta las conclusiones del informe, la simple frase final que hubiera sido necesario repetir cada noche y día por todas las ondas, en todas las imprentas, desde todas las plumas [...] LA OPINIÓN PÚBLICA DE LOS PAÍSES CIVILIZADOS TIENE HOY UNA AUTÉNTICA POSIBILIDAD DE HACER CESAR POR MEDIO DE DENUNCIAS REITERADAS Y PRECISAS LAS PRÁCTICAS INHUMANAS DE QUE SON OBJETO TANTOS HOMBRES Y MUJERES EN BRASIL (LM, 245).

This kind of ‘lesson’ shouted straight at the reader and his/her passivity, makes Cortázar’s own rejection of the inflexible didacticism implied – in his view – in revolutionary literature somewhat hypocritical. For although he is ostensibly not promoting propagandistic dogmatic literature, at points in Libro de Manuel he does seem to simplify his own aesthetic tropes for the sake of a political message. It is in this kind of ‘concession’ that I perceive a change in the representation of the political in Cortázar’s writings, from El examen to this final novel.

In La vuelta and in Último Round, collage was used to combine political excerpts with many that were completely unrelated to socio-political or historical concerns. The result was two works embodying the sum of the connections that the different fragments within them establish with each other. As we saw, they include a political dimension, but not as unique unifying element, rather as one more of the many fragments combined. In Libro de Manuel collage is used exclusively with political material; even those very few fragments which seem to bear no explicit relation to politics (such as the advertisement for a car, LM, 220, or a recipe of ‘sándwiches fritos

31 See also, as examples of this, LM 187, 196 and 332.
indicados para fines de semana’, *LM*, 347), when combined with the others or with what the characters have to say about them, acquire a political meaning. Yet the collage is not the only representation of the political in the novel. In order to extend the meaning of revolutionary (both ‘internal’ and ‘external’) into other realms beyond the ‘seriously’ political, the collage structure is combined with other key elements, namely: humour, eroticism and playfulness.

**Eros and Humour**

Cortázar’s views on humour (some of which we dealt with in chapter 3) were not left to one side in *Libro de Manuel*. On the contrary: humour, together with eroticism and playfulness, assumed a key role in Cortázar’s conception of what ‘revolutionary’ literature should be about. Indeed, these elements became crucial in Cortázar’s understanding of what the highest aim of the socialist way of life should be, as he elucidates in *Literatura en la revolución*:

La sociedad tal como la concibe el socialismo no sólo no puede anular al individuo así entendido, sino que aspira a desarrollarlo en un grado tal que toda la negatividad, todo lo demoníaco que aprovecha la sociedad capitalista, sea superado por un nivel de su personalidad donde lo individual y lo colectivo cesen de enfrentarse y de frustrarse. La auténtica realidad es mucho más que el ‘contexto socio-histórico’, la realidad soy yo y setecientos millones de chinos […] cada hombre y todos los hombres, el hombre agonista el hombre en la espiral histórica, el *homo faber* y el *homo ludens*, el erotismo y la responsabilidad social […] y por eso una literatura que merezca su nombre es aquella que incide en el hombre desde todos lo ángulos […] que lo exalta, lo incita, lo cambia, lo justifica, *lo saca de sus casillas*.32

Cortázar’s levelling of eroticism with social responsibility, or of humour with political action (as expressed in the quotation), would not be easily accepted by many left-wing intellectuals, who saw in Cortázar’s tenets a childish, superficial attitude to politics, as opposed to political commitment. Figures like David Viñas thought Cortázar was not serious enough about politics, and therefore his attempts at writing ‘political literature’ could not be taken seriously. Yet for Cortázar the socialist revolution ought not to be based on dogmatic or inflexible views; that would inevitably lead to a dogmatic or

---

32 ‘Literatura en la revolución y revolución en la literatura’, pp. 64-5. My emphasis.
inflexible system. ‘La revolución’, Cortázar claimed, ‘no se hace con abejas u hormigas, se hace con hombres. Si los hombres siguen defendiendo posiciones erradas o sectarias sobre lo que es bueno o malo, no son revolucionarios. Para mí, son contrarrevolucionarios’.33 This showed his fundamental understanding of what the socialist revolution meant. Some critics, however, would patronizingly see his views as ‘hermoso y pleno’, but highly unrealistic.34 Yet Cortázar did not, at least at this point, let himself be beaten by the inflexibility he so despised, and therefore, in Libro de Manuel he deliberately interweaves humour, playfulness and eroticism with an unambiguous political dimension with the ultimate aim of ‘sacar de las casillas [al lector]’. Within the novel, this levelling also reads as a criticism of certain participants in the revolution: ‘Gómez y Roland y Lucien Verneuil son de esos que repetirán la historia, te los ves venir de lejos, se jugarán la piel por la revolución, lo darán todo pero cuando llegue el después repetirán las mismas definiciones […] y negarán la libertad más profunda, esa que yo llamo burguesemente individual y mea culpa’ (LM, 76, my emphasis). If in the previous chapters we saw evidence of Cortázar’s increasingly prominent sense of guilt at not doing what was expected of him as a ‘committed’ Latin American writer, in Libro de Manuel it is apparent that Cortázar is no longer willing to ‘vendre le plus cher la peau’. Rather, he appears willing to reconcile himself with the rhetoric of the ‘pequeñoburgués’ to emphasise once again the ‘quitinosidad’ of those who will ‘jugarse la piel’ in order to take the revolution ‘seriously’. So Cortázar contrasts those habits that are deemed bourgeois, with the dangers of political dogmatism; in the words of Andrés Fava:

jamás habrá nada que me arranque esto que soy, al que escucha free jazz y va a acostarse con Francine en cumplimiento de ceremonias que no aprueban los jóvenes maoístas […] [soy] pequeñoburgués contra los Gómez y los Lucien Verneuil que quieren hacer la revolución para salvar al proletariado y al campesinado y al colonizado y al alienado de eso que llaman con tanta razón imperialismo (LM, 350).35

33 In Policrítica, p. 18.
34 These are the words Chilean critic Volodia Teitelboim used to describe the quoted assertion, ‘Epílogo’, in Cortázar, Policrítica, pp. 29-55 (p. 54).
35 Andrés Fava’s defensiveness to his right to listen to ‘free jazz’ (repeated also in LM, 147, quoted here on page 194) is reminiscent of El examen’s el cronista and his fight over the jukebox. In that novel, as we saw, el cronista defends his right to listen to ‘London again’ over national folkloric tunes. An interesting parallelism seems to arise: Cortázar makes the link between the rigidity of the Peronist regime and the inflexibility of a socialist government.
This is not to say, however, that Cortázar had stopped feeling guilty altogether. He was still, in many respects, standing in a position of ‘political solitude’ – to use Padilla’s phrase – whereby he was constantly receiving criticism from both the left and the right.

When it came to generating the revolution from within that he deemed fundamental for the development of the hombre nuevo, and which required humour and eroticism to be as central as concrete political ideals, although Cortázar would repeatedly defend his standpoint, he was not free of self-doubt. This is palpable in Libro de Manuel. In the words of el que te dije it is apparent that Cortázar’s attempt to converge politics with literature, sometimes made him wish he was altogether outside the realm of fiction, or that he could at least be a ‘novelista puro’:

Cada vez me da la impresión de que estoy metiendo la pata y no el dedo […] que en el fondo está mal lo que hago y que, por ejemplo, la libido no es tan importante para nuestro destino […] vuelvo a escribir y me da asco […] quisiera ser cualquier otra cosa […] le tengo una envidia bárbara a los novelistas puros o a los teóricos marxistas […] [tengo] miedo a estar equivocado, a que en realidad puede ser que la revolución se haga sin esa idea que yo tengo del hombre nuevo (LM, 233-34, my emphasis).

Almost a decade after writing Libro de Manuel, during the lectures Cortázar gave in Berkeley, he would still defend the ideas about the importance of a revolution ‘from within’. With particular relation to Libro de Manuel, Cortázar wrote in his lecture notes that: ‘Detrás de [Libro de Manuel] hay un deseo de ayudar a esa revolución de “dentro a afuera” que sigo creyendo imprescindible. El libro ataca diversos tabúes, empezando por el machismo, el puritanismo en materia erótica, los vocabularios obsoletos que usan muchos revolucionarios’.36 This is outlined in the novel’s prologue:

Más que nunca creo que la lucha en pro del socialismo debe enfrentar el horror cotidiano con la única actitud que un día le dará la victoria: cuidando preciosamente, celosamente, la capacidad de vivir tal como la queremos para ese futuro [...]. Lo que cuenta, lo que yo he tratado de afirmar, es el signo positivo ante la escalada del desprecio y del espanto, y esa afirmación tiene que ser lo más solar, lo más vital del hombre, su sed erótica y lúdica, su liberación de los tabúes (LM, 8).

It is to this effect that throughout the novel we see the characters breaking with many of the sexual taboos ingrained in Roman Catholic Latin America. This is not
manifested simply through the presentation of Andrés Fava’s sadistic pleasure in sodomizing his lover Francine (LM 142 and 150), but also for instance through the recurrent implied associations between sexual enjoyment and a revolutionary political utopia. A good example of this is the moment in the text when as Ludmilla is climaxing with her lover Marcos, she thinks of ‘la Joda’s’ revolutionary success: ‘Perdida en el placer […]', hundiendo las manos en el pelo de Marcos lo llamó hacia lo alto, se abrió como un arco murmurando su nombre donde cualquier cosa empezaba desde otros límites [...] donde todo podía ser almanaque y barriletes [...] donde alguna vez la Joda podría tener todos esos nombres, todas esas estrellas’ (LM, 263).

Already in Último Round Cortázar had referred to the ‘underdevelopment’ of Latin American literature in terms of how eroticism tended to be dealt with. In ‘Que sepa abrir la puerta para salir a jugar’ Cortázar writes:

entre nosotros el subdesarrollo de la expresión lingüística en lo que toca a la libido vuelve casi siempre pornografía toda materia erótica extrema […] la colonización, la miseria y el gorilato también nos mutilan estéticamente: pretenderse dueño de un lenguaje erótico cuando ni siquiera se ha ganado la soberanía política es ilusión de adolescente que a la hora de la siesta hojea con la mano que le queda libre un número de Playboy (UR2, 62).

For Cortázar, literary ‘underdevelopment’ with regard to eroticism was intrinsically linked to the political underdevelopment of Latin America. When it came to his own literature, this kind of taboo acted as an aesthetic as well as a political challenge, and was as important as social transformation for a revolutionary. Nevertheless, in Último Round Cortázar confessed that he too had been a victim of the rigidity that reigned over Latin America with regard to the use of explicitly erotic language, as he wrote that: ‘El miedo sigue desviando la aguja de nuestros compases […] en toda mi obra no he sido capaz de escribir ni una sola vez la palabra concha, que por lo menos en dos ocasiones me hizo más falta que los cigarrillos’ (UR2, 83). In Libro de Manuel, Cortázar makes up for that time ‘wasted’ and has the characters confront and ridicule such taboos:

…carajo, puta, no encuentro las palabras.
—Mezclás el argentino y el gallego en dosis iguales, polaquita.
—Es que tengo la ventaja de no entender demasiado de qué se trata —dijo Ludmilla—. Al principio Andrés me hacía repetir cosas para reírse con Patricio y Susana, concha peluda y pija colorada, cosas así, a mí me suenan muy bonitas.
—Son bonitas —dijo Marcos—, solamente que a veces la gente
las usa mal, las echa a perder (LM, 146).

Having Ludmilla utter these words, with the added encouragement of Marcos, removes the ‘rigidity’ (the ‘quitinosidad’) imposed on these ‘malas palabras’ by Argentinian and Latin American society. The words ultimately are there to acquire the simple beauty (implied in the use of ‘bonito’) that the speaker wants to give to them.

Cortázar’s attack on the ‘lenguaje quitinizado’ as he calls it, is part of his attempt to revolutionise literature from within, so that in turn, man would know himself completely before moving on to fight for a revolution, with a more ‘highly developed’ understanding of what makes us the people we are. It was apparent that Cortázar was not just trying this in his fictional writings, but it was something that he perceived had to change in Cuba and in Nicaragua, as he tells Prego Gadea:

> En el Libro de Manuel yo di un paso adelante, incluso forzándome las manos a veces, porque estaba harto de haber discutido en Cuba acerca de problemas de tipo erótico, por ejemplo, y de tropezarme con la quitina. O el tema de la homosexualidad que ahora también es objeto de una discusión fraternal pero muy viva con los nicaragüenses […] esa actitud machista de rechazo, despectiva y humillante hacia la sexualidad, no es en absoluto una actitud revolucionaria. Ese es otro de los aspectos que quise mostrar en Libro de Manuel.  

Homosexuality (touched upon in Los premios and in 62) is also brought to the fore in Libro de Manuel. We see for instance Patricio insisting that Susana should include a newspaper article dealing with homosexuals in the book for Manuel, assuring her that: ‘Manuel te lo agradecerá algún día, ponele la firma’ (LM, 319). In addition, Lonstein describes his own homosexual adventures of his youth. However, homosexuality, especially in Libro de Manuel, although included in the narrative, remains somewhat tangential, if not altogether a token gesture. Hence, it could be said that Cortázar deals with it conservatively and not in ways that would break from any traditional views, let alone be revolutionary. The intention to change the ‘actitud machista’ with regard to homosexuality is clearly visible in Libro de Manuel. However, merely presenting homosexuality as a topic within the narrative is not enough to change an ingrained attitude.

---

37 In Prego Gadea, La fascinación de las palabras, p. 85.
38 In La fascinación de las palabras, p. 223.
39 We are told in his erotic manifesto – entitled ‘Lonstein on masturbation’ (LM, 207) – that in his will to achieve a ‘conocimiento total de los límites del placer, de sus variantes y sus bifurcaciones’ (LM, 210), he had a homosexual relationship – significantly – with the ‘cartero que me traía Sur’ (LM, 207).
Yet, it is clear that Cortázar is trying to criticise a certain level of hypocrisy within the socialist revolution insofar as homosexuality and machismo in general are concerned. This comes through in the novel both indirectly, and also with direct allegations such as that issued by Lonstein: ‘Y después quieren hacer la revolución y echar abajo los ídolos del imperialismo o como carajo los llamen, incapaces de mirarse de veras en un espejo’ (LM, 226).

As well as being the most outspoken critic of the acts of ‘la Joda’, Lonstein is the ‘guru’ of masturbation and erotic self-exploration. After going through his different experiences with both men and women, Lonstein confesses to el que te dije why now he simply prefers to be alone and resort to masturbation as a form of ‘erotismo válido’ (LM, 210). It is evident that el que te dije (who, as opposed to Lonstein, defends and reports on the acts of ‘la Joda’) is not comfortable with Lonstein’s discourse, and almost involuntarily instils a sense of puritan shame on him as he asks: ‘¿no te resulta penoso hablar de todo eso?’, to which Lonstein replies, ‘Sí […] por eso mismo creo que tengo que hablar’ (LM, 210). Lonstein’s response destabilises el que te dije, prompting him to question his own reaction and discomfort. In turn, the reiteration of Lonstein’s ‘expositions’ throughout the novel, and the accompanying reactions similar to el que te dije’s, manifest Cortázar’s quasi-didactic ambition to break free from deep-rooted sexual taboos, so that through that process the readers can begin to analyse themselves to get to know who they really are (or want to be) beyond imposed, inflexible categories. It is highly significant that Lonstein’s erotic manifestos tend to be linked to political reflection upon ‘la Joda’ and their revolutionary ambitions, for instance:

Ahí los tenés a los muchachos, los estás viendo jugarse, y entonces qué; si llegan a salirse con la suya, y aquí vuelvo a extrapolar y me imagino la Grandísima Joda Definitiva, entonces pasará una vez más lo de siempre: endurecimiento ideológico, rigor mortis de la vida cotidiana, mojigatería, no diga malas palabras compañero, burocracia del sexo y sexualidad a horario de la burocracia, todo tan sabido viejo, todo tan inevitable (LM, 227).

Lonstein’s words are loaded with a kind of ideological resignation and political disillusionment. It is even ironic to note that what Lonstein sees as the predictable consequences of political victory is comparable to the mood felt by the characters in El examen or Divertimento: the repetition of political systems that do not learn from
previous mistakes (indeed, they are immersed in a generalised ‘historical amnesia’). Yet, even though Lonstein anticipates and rejects what he sees as the inevitable ‘quitinosidad’ that will be born with the revolution, he nevertheless continues to help in the political operations of ‘la Joda’. This certainly echoes Cortázar’s own political position at the time of writing the novel.⁴⁰

Given his premise that ‘Lo exótico abre todas las puertas’ (LM, 105), Lonstein applauds the idea of transporting fake dollars from Argentina to Paris for the kidnapping operation, hidden in the lining of thermal containers built especially for the absurd ‘pingüino turquesa’, which surreally will end up wandering on its own through the streets of the French capital (LM, 143-4). For Lonstein, the penguin is not absurd; it is one of the many elements that ‘la Joda’ needs to embrace – together with eroticism – in order to avoid a future which, although politically might embody the socialist ideals they are fighting for, in every other respect might turn out to be rigid and dehumanised. As he puts it:

\[
\text{Cosas como la luna llena, el pingüino [...] mi hongo que crece [...] andá a explicarles a tipos como Gómez o Roland que también eso puede ser la Joda, te escupen en la oreja; por eso tengo miedo del mañana, che, cuando ya no estemos nosotros, cuando se queden solos. Todavía hay contacto, se puede hablar con ellos, pero lo malo es que son los mismos que un día te sacarán carpiendo. El mismo Marcos, ya verás (LM, 106).}
\]

In such instances we see the epitome of the novel’s purpose, that is, to try and take the meaning of revolutionary into other realms beyond the one considered to be ‘seriously’ political. The hilariousness embodied in the penguin and Lonstein’s ‘hongo’ as the phallic representation of his eroticism, are also part of ‘la Joda’ and their will to fight for a different political future. But Lonstein feels he cannot be optimistic; in fact, the rigidity of the future is so inevitable that he is already frightened. Even Marcos, the fervent ‘seriously committed’ leader of ‘la Joda’, will eventually stop listening to his own compañeros, as he – following Oliveira’s views – becomes blinded by the collective.

If we read Andrés Fava as a committed version of Rayuela’s Oliveira, then Marcos is a radicalised version of Medrano from Los premios. His utopian socialist inclinations can be perceived through his political enthusiasm, his vitality and his language: ‘su idioma corriente es como su vida, una alianza de iconoclasia y creación,

⁴⁰ In this sense, Libro de Manuel contains several alter egos, rather than a single authorial one (Andrés Fava).
reflejo de lo revolucionario entendido antes de todo sistema’ (LM, 88). Although it seems that ideologically, Marcos’s group bears no relation to Lonstein’s notions of ‘un-rigid’ revolution, Marcos can nevertheless understand Lonstein and maintain, at least thus far, an open mind: ‘Marcos sabía ver las cosas de más de un lado [...] lo había entendido desde un principio, desde la llegada de Lonstein a la Joda’ (LM, 183). For Marcos, as for Lonstein, it is imperative to break free from taboos – sexual, moral, cultural and linguistic – with the difference that for Marcos the most important aspect of this fight against taboos is the social one. He aims to fight against oppression and towards the formation of the hombre nuevo.

It is left ambiguous in the text how Marcos actually conceives of this hombre nuevo, yet it is clear that the hope for that new man, new future, is embodied in Manuel (see for example LM, 98, 150). In preparation for this new future, ‘la Joda’ not only prepares the book for Manuel, they also embark on an urban revolution through a series of microagitaciones around Paris. In their fight, ‘la Joda’ is also going to take part in the kidnapping of a person referred to as the Vip, the director of an Agency of International Espionage, with the aim of demanding the liberation of political prisoners in several Latin American countries.

‘La Joda’s’ Ludic(rous) Microagitaciones

‘La Joda’s’ main kidnapping ‘operation’, like most of the newspaper articles, takes the reader directly to the Latin American context of political events surrounding the publication of the novel. Within a specifically Argentinian context, the kidnapping of the Vip brings to mind the activities of guerrilla groups such as the Montoneros, which had come to be known in the public domain precisely because of the kidnapping and execution of the former Argentinian president, General Aramburu, in 1970. Perhaps it is not coincidental that, like the Montoneros (which brought together people with very different ideological tendencies, from National Catholicism to radical Marxism, with the unifying aim of demanding Perón’s return and fighting for radical political change in Argentina), the members of ‘la Joda’ also appear to defend slightly different ideologies and values.
From the very beginning of the novel, the narrative voice underlines the differences among the group members as crucial in their revolutionary ambitions, ‘puesto que se trata de individuos’ (LM, 16). Their differences in fact also reflect the plurality and complexity of the ideological stance which keeps them together: ‘Vos comprendés que traducir gauchistas por izquierdistas no te daría la idea precisa, porque en tu país y el mío eso significa una cosa más bien distinta […] Izquierdistas o peronista o lo que venga no quiere decir nada muy claro desde hace unos años’ (LM, 21). The conversation at this point goes no further, seemingly based on the characters’ awareness of the potential hazards of dwelling too much on their own ideological nuances. Thus, Patricio ends the chapter thinking to himself: ‘se hablará de cualquier cosa menos de la Joda’ or, as the narrator clarifies, ‘Le alcanzó otro mate sin contenido ideológico’ (LM, 22).

When Marcos tries to give Ludmilla an explanation of the flaws and complexities of Peronism in relation to the revolution, the reader gets the most direct – though problematic – elucidation of ‘la Joda’s’ ideological position. In a tone tinged with nostalgia for his homeland Argentina, Marcos tries to explain the difference between the ‘peronistas de la vieja guardia’ and the current Peronism as ‘una fuerza o una esperanza’ (LM, 261). When Ludmilla fails to understand, Marcos gives up trying to put simply something which is ‘más complicado que la ley de alquileres’ (LM, 262), and in his exasperation he finally exposes what could be said to be the political ideology of their group:

Para nosotros, digamos para la Joda, todas las armas eficaces son válidas, porque sabemos que tenemos razón y que estamos acorralados por dentro y por fuera, por los gorilas y los yanquis e incluso por la pasividad de esos millones que esperan siempre que otros saquen las castañas del fuego, y además porque el sólo hecho de que los enemigos del peronismo sean quienes son nos parece un motivo más legítimo para defenderlo y valerse de él y un día […] salir de él y de tanta otra cosa (LM, 262, my emphasis).

Considering the seriousness of the activities they embark upon, Marcos’s explanation seems dangerously imprecise, ambiguous and somewhat naïve. We recall that ‘la Joda’ not only fails in its most important operation, but it also loses some of its crucial members: Marcos, Lucien Verneuil and el que te dije all get killed (LM, 361-3), while Oscar and Gladis are destined to meet their end at the hands of a member of the
Agency (LM, 367). On the other hand, Marcos’s imprecision is a reflection on many of the revolutionary armed groups that were emerging in Latin America, which given their ideological discrepancies had a short life (for instance, the groups Uturuncos, FAP (Fuerzas Armadas Peronistas) or Masetti’s ‘guerrilla del Che’). In Marcos’s assertion we see again Cortázar’s determination to transmit the idea of the revolution ‘por dentro y por fuera’, and his condemnation of a life of passivity, of inaction, of ‘no te metás’. However, this comes across as vague and, indeed, too ingenuous. The idea of ‘acorralamiento’, however, transmits a sense of frustration, which seems to justify the group’s choice of methodology. This notion is present from the very beginning of the novel, when all the members of ‘la Joda’ are sitting down, facing a brick wall.

The brick wall image is reminiscent of one of Morelli’s ideas in Rayuela, where the hole in the wall and the light that shines through it, work as a metaphor for the possibility of transgression and the ‘infinitas posibilidades’ of literature (R, 376). In Libro de Manuel the wall symbolises the awareness of an absurd situation, because ‘estar sentados en sus plateas delante de una pared de ladrillos […] consiste para Susana, Patricio, Ludmilla, etc. en estar donde están’ (LM, 17). In this sense, the absurdity of the scene is also reminiscent of Los premios, with a gathering of people on a journey, whose destination and duration remains unknown. For ‘la Joda’ the wall appears to symbolise that social and political ‘acorralamiento’ to which Marcos refers, and which they are out to topple. Although the enterprise may seem absurd, and many would rather carry on with their lives around that wall ‘esperando como si la pared de ladrillos fuera un telón pintado que va a alzarse’ (LM, 17), they are at least going to try; ‘No se sabe bien cómo’ but they know that ‘ese absurdo de ir hacia lo absurdo es exactamente lo que hace caer las murallas’ (LM, 17). Their rhetoric is very utopian indeed, sounding almost like graffiti slogans on Parisian universities in May 1968 (reproduced in Último Round). With their different ideologies, personalities and nationalities, the characters are brought together by their will to reach that which lies behind the wall, even if they risk their lives in so doing:

- están mirando la pared porque sospechan lo que puede haber del otro lado: los poetas como Lonstein hablarán del reino milenario, Patricio se le reirá en la cara a Susana, Susana pensará vagamente en una felicidad que no haya que comprar con injusticia y lágrimas, Ludmilla recordará no sabe por qué un

---

So while for Morelli, the light shining through the hole in the wall represented literature, for el que te dije (the ‘yo’ narrating at this point) the space in the wall symbolises the possibilities of the hombre nuevo and of a better future. Although the ambitions of ‘la Joda’ may come across as noble and revolutionary, albeit naïve, the methods they choose to carry out their ideals are not unrealistic but actually become so hilarious that are in fact ludicrous (apart perhaps from their one failed grand operation).

In the novel, the ‘attacks’ that the group performs round Paris are called microagitaciones, and they resemble more some kind of ‘Dadaist provocation’, as Steven Boldy rightly observes, than a violent subversion of bourgeois values for the good of a revolutionary end. It could even be said that Cortázar’s overall approach to revolutionary literature does not subvert the limitations of a Dadaist-like provocation. Within the novel, these provocations seem the natural approach for the group who, as Ludmilla puts it, do not see much difference between Lenin and Rimbaud (LM, 90). ‘La Joda’s’ microagitaciones, such as having all broadcasts on the radio translated into Romanian, or selling packets of cigarette containing nothing but cigarette ends, remind us, as Diana Sorensen argues, of some of the activities of the cronopios in Historias de cronopios y de famas (1962), rather than, as many critics who rejected the book in 1973 would claim, documenting ‘serious’ activities of urban guerrillas operating in Latin America concurrently to the publishing of the book. Yet, once again, precisely in the pataphysical element of their activities, lie the subversion and the humour. Cortázar is not trying to depict (nor defend) the methodologies of ‘real’ guerrilla groups. In that sense, as he has warned us, reality is only present through the inserted clippings. I agree with Sorensen when she asserts that ‘Cortázar’s deliberate detachment from the practical aspects of the bourgeois order in favour of a surrealist cultivation of faculties

42 The Novels of Julio Cortázar, p. 167.
44 In Diana Sorensen, ‘From Diaspora to Agora: Cortázar’s Reconfiguration of Exile’, MLN, 114 (2) (1999), 357-88 (p. 386).
centred on play and the unconscious, falls prey to the risk of futility; yet if Cortázar had intended ‘la Joda’ to be a model to be followed, it would not be for their political revolutionary strategies, but rather, for their humoristic approach. Nevertheless, as has been pointed out, even at the level of fiction the group suffers serious losses. After all, who would take seriously a group whose name, according to the 1973 *Diccionario de americanismos*, indicates: ‘Broma o chiste que se hace a alguien con la intención de divertirse; Juerga, diversión informal, generalmente con baile, bebida y canto; Acontecimiento molesto o desagradable. Hacer a alguien objeto de bromas o burlas’? In this sense, what seems futile and ironic is that critics should disregard the novel based on the fact that these ‘revolutionaries’ are not believable. However, this was – and continues to be – one of the main reasons why *Libro de Manuel* was rejected in Argentina.

The *microagitaciones* may not be effective in inspiring a socialist revolution, yet through their disruptions of everyday bourgeois assumptions at the most mundane of levels, ‘la Joda’ seems to be successful in provoking awareness of capitalist vulnerabilities within the status-quo. Although this effectively does not lead to anything concrete in political or revolutionary terms, within the plot of the novel it does contrast the predictability of the inserted newspaper articles. It is as if Cortázar aimed at attacking the comfort of mundane middle-class existence on all possible flanks, so as to look beyond that ‘mundo algodonoso’ (to recall Oliveira’s words). Humour in ‘la Joda’s’ acts leads to very serious consequences, and this cannot be ignored within the plot. Although the group does not appear to have a clear political aim that drives them to these *microagitaciones*, they do believe in risking their lives for a better future for Manuel (and all the ‘Manueles’ of the world). These *microagitaciones* are intended to be contrasted to the ‘seriousness’ of ‘real’ revolutionary acts, yet not as their ridiculed versions, but rather their humorous, fictional counterparts, in a world imagined by Cortázar, where the ‘real’ element – as he put it – is the typographical insertions. Perhaps Cortázar’s playful ambition was mistimed, or as Josefina Sartora suggests, maybe he was being ‘too’ revolutionary in expecting humour to have a more

---

45 Sorensen, ‘From Diaspora to Agora’, p. 375.
47 Héctor Manjarrez claimed, for example, that ‘los revolucionarios que Cortázar describe en *Libro de Manuel* son lúdicos, chistosos, generosos, espontáneos; pero no son creíbles en absoluto […] son increíbles, son inverosímiles; no existen’, ‘La revolución y el escritor según Cortázar’, in *El camino de los sentimientos* (Mexico City: Era, 1990), pp. 129-48 (p. 145).
transcendental role within political ideologies. It seemed that although Cortázar brought the need for immediacy to the fore through the insertion and interweaving of newspaper clippings in the narrative, his notion of how humour and eroticism could also aid the revolution failed to be grasped. It could even be argued that at the level of plot, humour does not achieve anything in political terms. There is one character, however, that appears to embody the attempt to bring together humour, eroticism and freedom from taboos in general, as part of his political conversion. It is the case of Andrés Fava who – crucially – through the course of the narrative undergoes an inner transformation, turning his sceptical Oliveira-like passivity into political action.

**Andrés Fava and the Internal Revolution**

In exploring the most prominent manifestations of the political dimension of *Libro de Manuel*, as well as the collage format, the role of humour, eroticism and the *microagitaciones*, it is also important to analyse the behaviour and thoughts of one of the protagonists, Andrés Fava. Through what I call his ‘internal revolution’ we gradually see him go from *homo ludens* to what Dellepiane calls a *homos politicus*. Surprisingly, none of the studies dealing with the politics of *Libro de Manuel* have discussed in depth the transformation of this character, and what it represents in political and biographical terms.

As we recall, Andrés Fava was the sole character in the early *Diario de Andrés Fava* and was also one of the protagonists of *El examen*. He was, in many ways, Cortázar’s first alter ego. Although he commits suicide at the end of *El examen*, his namesake reappears in *Libro de Manuel* representing – like Oliveira in *Rayuela* – the petit bourgeois intellectual. Andrés lives in a world of constant ambivalences and

48 ‘Gran parte de la conmoción que produjo Cortázar se debió a la presencia permanente del juego y el humor, a lo que él ha llamado “la constante lúdica en su obra”, que no es sólo un recurso narrativo, sino que cumple una función más trascendente. […] Ya comprometido con las luchas políticas de Latinoamérica, propuso también que la revolución fuera divertida en *Libro de Manuel*, y nadie supo entenderlo: ¡tal vez fuera demasiado revolucionario!’, Josefina Sartora, ‘Jugarse la vida’, *La Maga*, 5 (November 1994), p. 9.
contradictions, and in that sense he seems to be the prolongation of Oliveira; however, there is a crucial difference between the two characters, and that is that in *Libro de Manuel* Andrés Fava brings himself to make a decision, namely, to join ‘la Joda’ in their revolutionary actions. If we recall Siebers’s terms, in that risk of making a decision, he embraces his act as political. Therefore, in terms of Oliveira’s quandaries, Andrés Fava rejects the ‘no te metás’ attitude and opts for a life of political action. This is significant not only with regard to the plot of the novel, but also insofar as its political content is concerned, for Andrés’s choice proclaims a clear political ideology. Through Andrés Fava’s dichotomies, Cortázar effectively shows his readers his own conflictive processes that have led him to assume the active political role he has chosen. The political meaning of Andrés’s doubts is thus central to the representation of the political in the novel. By carrying out an analysis of the main aspects of his evolution through the text, we can appreciate the complexity and implications of this character’s decisions, but also, indirectly, of Cortázar’s.

Andres’s dilemma centres on the fact that he longs to change his vision of the world, but he is as dubious of his own longing as he is about the new alternative before him. He knows he is trapped in a dichotomy, paralysed like Oliveira on a street corner, or, as el que te dije sees him, ‘encaramado en un techo a dos aguas’ (*LM*, 166). Andrés admits that his ideas might originate ‘del esclavo de su bautismo occidental y pequeñoburgués’ (*LM*, 167), which, when applied to reality, prevent him from being content and harm the relationships he tries to establish with other people. This leaves Andrés with a perpetual sense of ‘náusea y frustración, los reproches siempre dentro de líneas ortodoxas, los remordimientos y el mal gusto en la boca’ (*LM*, 166). Yet, unlike Oliveira, who as we recall was also left with a bad taste in his mouth after being confronted with ideological matters, Andres’s petit bourgeois bad conscience will ultimately win over, making him act upon that ‘sensación de que había algo por hacer y que no había sido hecho’ (*LM*, 167). However, he wonders whether that change he desires concerns the benefit of ‘el prójimo’, or is rather a product of his own individualism: ‘todo estaría en saber si realmente busco, si salgo a buscar de veras o si no hago más que preferir mi herencia cultural, mi occidente burgués, mi pequeño individuo despreciable y maravilloso’ (*LM*, 170). On the other hand, the new alternative that socialism brings, at least at this point, makes Andrés suspicious about the total lack of individualism, and the elimination of personal liberty. Aware of this
contradiction, Andrés thinks to himself: ‘Cuando ves cómo una revolución no tarda en poner en marcha una máquina de represiones psicológicas o eróticas o estéticas que coincide casi simétricamente con la máquina supuestamente destruida en el plano político y práctico, te quedás pensando si no habrá que mirar de más cerca la mayoría de nuestras elecciones’ (LM, 168). Andrés’s words seem to speak directly from Cortázar’s own sense of disillusionment at the Cuban revolution. The bitter taste in the mouth left by episodes such as the ‘Caso Padilla’, and the reality of being caught between two positions, is epitomised in the novel by Andrés Fava. His ideological conflict could be said to be further mirrored in the two women in his life: Ludmilla and Francine. They also could be seen to embody Cortázar’s aim to merge together politics and literature.

Andrés wants to be with both his lovers. He wants to join the two lifestyles they lead in order, as he thinks, to give birth to something new and complete. In his words, his ‘bigamy’ will allow him to ‘liquidar la línea recta como la menor distancia entre dos puntos, cualquier geometría no euclidiana se me antojaba más aplicable a mi sentimiento de la vida, y del mundo’ (LM, 167). Andrés Fava aims to unite ‘el mundo Ludmilla y el mundo Francine […] hasta tocar alguna vez con la mano del más extremo deseo un mundo Ludmilla–Francine’ (LM, 167).

In Andrés’s view, each woman represents quite contrasting ways of viewing the world. Ludmilla signifies enthusiasm, joy, the vitality of the new possibilities imposing themselves on history; she belongs to the ‘tribe’ of South Americans, and thus, she is also a fighter against Western imperialism. Nevertheless, as Andrés understands it, Ludmilla’s life also encompasses spontaneity and chaos, which at this moment in the novel, Andrés presents as something negative: ‘Ludmilla desde el desorden de una cocina donde pedazos de puerros habían quedado colgados en todas partes, el transistor vomitando Radio Montecarlo, un repasador asqueroso’ (LM, 137). Francine, on the other hand, being French, embodies the old authority, and the traditional order; she represents respect for social conventions and cultural values, all that which ‘civilization’ is supposed to be about (according to the protagonist). Although Andrés is deeply infatuated by this figure, he understands that this order has had its day and now has to make way for a new one. Through a description of Francine’s home and surroundings, he sees moreover that this way of life guarantees him no individual freedom: ‘el departamento [de Francine] ordenado y preciso […]
biblioteca con la colección de la Pléiade y el Littré […] los vasos tallados […] Francine en su jaula precisa’ (LM, 137). Although the triangular love affair seems to be a relational pattern in many of Cortázar’s characters, in this novel Andrés Fava breaks away from it. Significantly in that breaking away he finds political meaning.

Andrés’s initial rejection of ‘la Joda’ is linked to what he understands to be their very immature methods. Andrés cannot see how their microagitaciones are helping the revolution; he expresses this to Marcos, when he says: ‘Cuando te enteras que […] hay doscientos cincuenta mil presos políticos en este pañuelito de mierda, entonces tus fósforos usados no son precisamente entusiastas’ (LM, 119). Later on, it transpires that what stops Andrés from getting involved with the group is his fear that if a revolution were to be successful, the new political hegemony could be in hands of individuals who might not understand, let alone take on board, the things that need changing beyond the political system itself. Thus, Andrés is scared that the new order might end up being rigid and stagnant, led by ‘ideólogos de izquierda emperrados en un ideal poco menos que monástico de vida privada y pública’ (LM, 27). Overall, Andrés’s lack of political commitment derives, self-justifyingly, from his middle-class historical position. He can appreciate the possibility of a project for a revolutionary movement which might bring the freedom – individual and collective – he desires. However, he is unable to pass his propositions to the active members of ‘la Joda’, because they see his ideas as the individualistic fantasies of a petit bourgeois. For the members of the group, Andrés’s views are counter-revolutionary (echoing the Caso Padilla). Gómez, Verneuil, and el que te dije, all see in him an elitist: ‘para un Patricio o un Marcos hay toneladas como Andrés, anclados en el París o el Tango de su tiempo, en sus amores y sus estéticas y sus caquitas privadas, cultivando todavía una literatura llena de decoro y premios nacionales o municipales y becas Guggenheim (LM, 77). And, as for Cortázar, what others see as ‘elitism’, is for Andrés part of his individual cultural freedom that he refuses to give up:

—El señor quiere cosas pero no renuncia a nada.
—No, no renuncio a nada, viejo [says Andrés].
—¿Ni siquiera un poquito, digamos, un autor exquisito, un poeta que sólo él conoce?
—No, ni siquiera.
—¿Su Xenakis, su música aleatoria, su free jazz, su Joni Mitchell, sus fotografías abstractas?
—No, mi hermano. Nada. Todo me lo llevo conmigo a donde sea (LM, 147).
But one night Andrés begins to change. It is the night when he performs an act of sodomy on an unwilling Francine; so, while he liberates himself from the taboos, Andrés begins his political transformation. Francine, as the embodiment of the old order, of the Western world, is now to an extent victim of Andrés’s ‘internal revolution’: the oppressor is now the oppressed. During this night, they both begin to see Paris in a different light. Paris is no longer one of the most beautiful cities created by civilization, it is rather a symbol for the decadence of capitalist society. All the aspects of Paris described by the narrator during that night seem to have corroded: ‘la noche en su rutina de neón, papas fritas, putas en cada portal y cada café, tiempo de los alienados en la ciudad […] más anclada en sí misma del mundo’ (LM, 268). The air of deterioration and alienation becomes deadly when Andrés and Francine enter the strip-tease club: ‘un primer piso sobre el bulevar sucio de gente, neones cazamoscas de provincia […] olor de encierro colectivo, guardarropa con vieja desdentada y números grasientos sobados’ (LM, 269). Andrés wants Francine to see that all this human degradation is a result of the capitalist system that, in many ways, she in effect embodies. The epitome of all this poverty and misery is an old woman, who picks up cigarette ends from the street. Andrés remarks: ‘Mirá esa vieja juntando puchos y recitando andá a saber qué antigua maldición de la miseria, una especie de balance del fin del mundo […] el mejor resumen occidental del setenta es esa mano mugrienta que junta puchos’ (LM, 278). Yet while Andrés gets increasingly affected by the urban (and human) landscape that surrounds them, Francine is indifferent, claiming that ‘todo eso lo conozco de sobra, no hay necesidad de venir como un santotomás barato a verificar tanta basura inevitable’ (LM, 278). Francine’s understanding of the surrounding misery as something inevitable and natural encapsulates – or at least, this is how Andrés interprets it – the Weltanschauung (or ‘veltandshaún’ as Andrés calls it, LM 278) of the bourgeoisie.

Andrés’s reaction, once he comes to terms with the fact that he belongs to the same bourgeois world as Francine, where everyone’s position in society is seen as ‘natural’ and inevitable, is one of deep shame and regret: ‘si me quedara una nada de decencia debería ir a ponerme ahí para que ese negro en curda me vomitara encima’ (LM, 280). Andrés suddenly – in an ‘epiphanic’ moment – understands that he is wrong, that they are both wrong. He realises that poverty should not be seen as
natural or inevitable; something can be done to put a halt to that ‘perpetuación de la miseria original’ (LM, 279). It is during this night, when ‘las epifanías ocurren […] entre moscas y sbornias y puchos mal apagados’ (LM, 281), that Andrés faces up to his own contradictions and decides to opt for one side of his ‘techo a dos aguas’, indeed, his ‘bifurcación’. This is the night, therefore, when the readers expect either ‘la muerte de un pequeñóburbujés o […] su confirmación’ (LM, 292). Andrés decides to join ‘la Joda’, thereby opting for a life of political action. Somewhat didactically, he is undoubtedly presented by Cortázar as a role model to be followed.

Andrés’s political transformation is linked to a cinematic dream, which becomes a leitmotif in the novel and which, as the Surrealists would have it, helps him carry out his vital ‘leap’. In the dream, Andrés is in a cinema watching a Fritz Lang mystery film, which from, the descriptions given, can be identified as M. Andrés’s oneiric cinema has two perpendicular screens, and although he tries to watch the film from different locations, there is always something between him and the image. While changing seats, Andrés is repeatedly called by a man – significantly, a Cuban – who wants to talk to him in a different room. As soon as Andrés leaves the cinema to see this man, ‘la escena se corta’ (LM, 103). At this point in the dream, Andrés claims always to be divided (‘Soy doble, alguien que fue al cine y alguien que está metido en un lío típicamente cinematográfico’, LM, 103) yet also transformed. He is aware that whatever the Cuban says in the dream is life-transforming, bestowing him with a sense of responsibility: ‘no hay duda que sé lo que me dijo el cubano puesto que tengo una tarea que cumplir’ (LM, 103). But he can never recall what the message is. It is through his dream and its revelation of his internal schism that Andrés begins to contemplate and search for a possible synthesis. Even before he can decipher his own dream, Andrés knows that he has to act. By means of this obsessive metaphor Cortázar figuratively presents his own aesthetic and political evolution. In other words, Andrés’s dream represents that which Cortázar refers to in the prologue as his own ‘confuso y atormentado itinerario’ (LM, 7), which he alludes to with reference to the difficulties he has faced in his attempt to reconcile literature and politics.

Breton assures us that dreams not only illuminate our inner self, but they also trigger in us vital questions concerning the world we live in, inciting us to act upon that world and have an effect on that transformation. See Communicating Vessels, trans. Mary Ann Caws and Geoffrey T. Harris (Lincoln, Neb.: University of Nebraska Press, 1990), pp. 59-61.
Towards the end of the novel, Andrés is finally able to recall his recurrent dream in full, and his duality is unified into a very clear image: ‘no puede ser que todo esté tan claro, tan nítido […] veo mi sueño como soñándolo por fin de veras […] tan claro, tan evidente’ (LM, 355-56). Andrés moves on to describe the end of the dream, and thus the most straightforward message of the text is disclosed: ‘el sueño consistía nada más que en eso, en el cubano que me miraba y me decía solamente una palabra: Despertate’ (LM, 356). That is: wake up to reality, do something to change it, get involved. Andrés demonstrates his newfound commitment not only by joining ‘la Joda’; in taking over el que te dije’s role as ‘archivist’, collecting articles for Manuel’s book (LM, 369), Andrés also shows his conscious decision to perpetuate the group’s political commitment towards the future of the hombre nuevo. In addition, and as Kathleen Vernon argues, this triumph over detachment and passivity fuses the roles of actor and observer, writer and revolutionary. As Parkinson Zamora suggests, Andrés Fava’s – and to an extent, all of Libro de Manuel’s characters – dedication to historical testimony through the book for Manuel, implies that their conviction for a revolutionary change does not rest upon forgetting and obliterating the past, but rather upon recuperating it. In this way, the historical fragments presented and preserved for Manuel, and also for the readers, do not aim to reminisce about the past but rather from the past, they point towards the future.

Manuel, the Symbol of Hope

As well as the elements discussed, also paramount to the political dimension of Libro de Manuel is the symbolism of Manuel. Apart from the broader political justifications and possibilities, Manuel seems to be the main reason why ‘la Joda’ has got together. As Andrés tells us: ‘tipos como Marcos y Oscar […] estaban en la Joda por Manuel, quiero decir que lo hacían por él, por tanto Manuel en tanto rincón del mundo, queriendo ayudarlo a que algún día entrara en un ciclo diferente y a la vez salvándole algunos restos del naufragio total’ (LM, 183). In baby Manuel, through the

---

52 In very Cortazarian manner, in Andrés’s Argentinean mind it seems that the Cuban speaks in criollo.
‘education’ they are providing, the characters envisage the possibility of a different future, free from oppression and poverty. It could be argued that Manuel is, in many respects, also the embodiment of the reader: the reader of 1973, but also, the future reader, being ‘instructed’ on the politics and history of an era, which, as Cortázar warns in the prologue, might be manipulated by the ‘masaje a escala mundial de los mass media’ (LM, 9).

The characters aim to transcend their present through Manuel’s memory, and indirectly, through the immortality implied in compiling the book. This awareness is exemplified in the text when, for example, Patricio says, ‘Manuel […] usted me va a justificar ante la historia’ (LM, 30). The characters’ attempt to imprint their reality and history onto Manuel is parallel to Cortázar’s longing to convey the historical relevance of his own actions and ideology to his reader, through Libro de Manuel. Andrés has confidence in Manuel’s (and indirectly, in the reader’s) ability to understand their present, their reality, and therefore, through the refusal to forget, contribute to their existence, to the perpetual survival of the novel’s political essence: ‘[Patricio to Andrés] Con tus mezclas refinadas al final nadie comprenderá un belín si le cae el álbum en las manos. Manuel comprenderá – le dije –, Manuel comprenderá algún día’ (LM, 385).

This explicit will to communicate an understanding to the reader reminds us of the image of the bridge, introduced in Rayuela to refer to literature, connecting ‘hombre a hombre’ (R, 400). The bridge metaphor is reiterated in Libro de Manuel. In the words of el que te dije:

La praxis intelectual de los socialismos estancados exige puente total; yo escribo y el lector lee, es decir que se da por supuesto que yo escribo y tiendo un puente a un nivel legible. ¿Y si no soy legible, viejo, si no hay lector y ergo no hay puente? Porque un puente […] no es verdaderamente puente mientras los hombres no lo crucen. Un puente es un hombre cruzando un puente, che (LM, 27).

The main crucial difference, as we can see in this quotation, is that while in Rayuela it was enough for the bridge to exist as the connecting medium, in Libro de Manuel it is the action of crossing that makes the bridge exist. In other words, and to draw the analogy with the respective protagonists, while in Rayuela Oliveira sees the bridge (or the ‘tablón’, as in the famous chapter 41), and is content to reflect upon it without feeling an urge to cross it, in Libro de Manuel Andrés needs to take action and become...
involved in order to feel that he has accomplished the mission with which he is entrust in his dream. That is to say, Andrés needs to cross the bridge and is not satisfied by the mere act of contemplation.

If we understand Manuel to be the reader, then the didactic process inferred for the infant, can turn the novel effectively into a political pamphlet. Cortázar is aware of this, tackling the idea with irony as seen in the words of el que te dije who claims:

cuando todo eso [la alienación, el tercer mundo, la lucha armada, etc.] 1) es desconocido por el lector […] el lector es un pánfilo y se merece esta clase de novelas para que aprenda, qué tanto, o 2) es perfectamente conocido y sobre todo encuadrado en una visión histórica cotidiana […] las novelas pueden darlo por sobreentendido y avanzar hacia tierras más propias, es decir, menos didácticas (LM, 252).

It is thus apparent that the novel assumes its readers to be ignorant of precisely the concerns the newspaper articles bring to the fore. In that sense also, the reader is – for Cortázar – like Manuel: immature and with everything still to be learnt. Although the text contains many elements that escape a kind of dogmatic revolutionary literature, its didacticism betrays it and lets it down. It seems that the very awareness of wanting to converge politics and literature, when he had been doing it all along, led Cortázar not to look for an accomplice in his readers (like Morelli does in Rayuela), but actually to patronize them through ways he proclaimed to reject.

Towards the end of the novel, in a dialogue with Lonstein, Andrés refers to the need to make their present last through Manuel, presenting him once again as ‘la Joda’s’ raison d’être:

—¿Y qué carajo tiene que hacer Manuel a estas alturas?
—Todo, viejo. Parecería que estamos perdiendo el tiempo con tanto papelito, pero algo me dice que hay que guardárselos a Manuel. […] No tenemos ningún informe que dejarle a Manuel sobre Roland, digamos, o sobre Gómez. Al fin y al cabo ni se acordará de ellos cuando crezca, y en cambio hay todo esto que viene a ser lo mismo de otra manera y es esto lo que tenemos que poner en el libro de Manuel (LM, 369).

‘Todo novelista espera que su lector lo comprenda, participando de su propia experiencia, o que recoja un determinado mensaje y lo encarne’ (R, 401), asserts Morelli, voicing what is probably the ideal aim of any author. Cortázar can only achieve this with in those readers who comprehend, and apprehend, the search for the
‘Manuel’ within them and who opt to assume Manuel’s position in the world. For this is a world laid out for Manuel, which in actual fact, from the very start, belongs to him (libro de rather than para Manuel).

Although Libro de Manuel appears at points to be somewhat didactic in its contents, it is not strictly propagandistic in that it does not effectively provide any concrete answers. As Miriam di Gerónimo asserts the novel instead offers the means to look for answers. This is clearly articulated in the text; the book for Manuel, as already argued, is not an instruction manual as the title of the English translation (A Manual for Manuel) might imply: ‘Vos ponele las noticias como vengan, rezonga Heredia, a la final [sic] el pibe aprenderá a sumar dos más dos, tampoco es cosa de darle las escaleras servidas, qué joder’ (LM, 307). This is followed by the contrast of two articles side by side: one dealing with a 722 million-dollar loan that the ‘Misión Brignone’ obtained in the US, and the other, with a letter to God that a ‘guerrillero’ in Bolivia wrote before dying of starvation (LM, 308-9). The book pretends to be a bridge, for example, into the realities presented in the clippings, yet Cortázar offers no firm views, only a ‘bridge’ towards them. What these views or answers are, remains conveniently undefined. And this is what many committed writers would criticise.

The Politics of Reception

Cortázar travelled to Argentina to promote Libro de Manuel in a journey that would last four months. His arrival coincided with the Peronist triumph in the elections of March 1973, which, ironic as it might sound, Cortázar supported. On the day of the presidential elections, Cortázar wrote to Saúl Sosnowski: ‘Esta noche sigo el escrutinio de las elecciones argentinas […] siento ya que los peronistas han ganado […] mi libro sale en estos días y habrá una bella pelea alrededor de él. Ves que no hay mucho tiempo para hablar de este maravilloso viaje’. Cortázar’s impressions stand in striking contract with the manifestations of his fervent anti-Peronism, as exposed mainly in chapter 1. As a key example, it is worth comparing the sentiments of this quotation with those from another letter from 1962, when after the ban of Peronism

56 See Goloboff, Julio Cortázar. La biografía, p. 222.
as a political party was lifted, Cortázar, then also back in Buenos Aires, described Argentina as a ‘fecundo mar de mierda’. He also claimed to feel, ‘acosado, encerrado y [con] mufa’. The return of Peronism to the political panorama had led Cortázar to admit: “Te aseguro que no veo la hora de salir de aquí”. Yet in 1973, Peronism meant – or had to mean, so as to be coherent with Cortázar’s altered political ideology – a positive rather than a negative factor for Argentinian politics.

Once back in Paris, Cortázar would publish his thoughts on the Peronist victory in *Le Monde*, showing his clear political support and his personal satisfaction at the election results:

La mayor parte de los ‘liberales’ simulan creer que el peligro del peronismo reside en el riesgo de un fascismo; en realidad, sólo tienen temor a […] eso que llaman con horror ‘el comunismo’. En mi opinión, el peronismo, tal como se muestra hoy día, está muy lejos de ambos ‘totalitarismos’ […] y yo llegaría hasta afirmar […] que este peronismo se encamina en un primer momento hacia lo que allí [en Argentina] se denomina un ‘socialismo nacional’. […] Ni el general Perón ni el presidente Cámpora subscribirán esta profecía, pero yo creo que ahí se encuentra el motor de guía del pensamiento y los actos de miles de hombres y mujeres que apoyan al nuevo gobierno.59

Cortázar’s optimism would not last long. On 13 July 1973, the elected Cámpora resigned so as to allow Perón to stand for president. Witnessing this kind of political manoeuvring, Cortázar wrote: ‘Como para arreglarlo todo, ahí están los acontecimientos en Argentina […] soy pesimista sobre el golpe de Perón que me parece un giro a la derecha’.60 Such were the times in Argentina when *Libro de Manuel* came out.

Although Cortázar had proposed *Libro de Manuel* as a text of convergence between literature and politics, when the novel was published, the criticism from left-wing intellectuals proclaimed that his attempt had simply failed. Critics like Ángel Rama or Jorge Rivera suggested that instead of being a text which integrated political commitment and denunciation with Cortázar’s ‘old’ concept of literature as an artistic medium, *Libro de Manuel* still showed a split between aesthetics and ideology. According to these writers, the Dadaist postulations of the book, interweaving political

---

60 As quoted in Goloboff, *Julio Cortázar. La biografía*, p. 225.
action with games and humour, could not be taken seriously, let alone as a political novel intending to be ‘de utilidad’ in the political struggle against the oppression of military governments in the Southern Cone. Critics on the right, on the other hand, also criticised Cortázar for having abandoned precisely that bifurcation which had kept, in their view, politics ‘out’ of his fictional writings.

When *Libro de Manuel* was published, the Puerto Rican Rosario Ferré wrote: ‘Hay una distancia considerable en esta novela entre lo que Cortázar hace y lo que intenta hacer’. This distinction, in turn, was what made some critics value the novel, putting the writer’s declared political intention over and above the novel’s aesthetic achievements and its actual political ‘usefulness’. This is clear in Liliana Heker’s review, for example, in which she commended the book for positioning itself on the ‘correct’ side of politics. The aesthetic dimension of the novel did not seem to matter in her evaluation; what was to be praised about *Libro de Manuel* was ‘el planteo de una alternativa, tan clara que deslumba […] Cortázar se pone de este lado, del lado de los que van a cambiar la historia […] Yo no sé cómo se leerá este libro dentro de 15 años: sé que hoy cumple una función’. Yet Heker’s criticism is somewhat influenced by the enthusiasm of her own political militancy. With regard to what Heker understood as a very clear political proposition, Ferré, perhaps with more objectivity, claimed:

> A pesar de que estos acontecimientos [los incluidos en el texto] parafrasean una historia verdadera que se repite día a día en la lucha del tercer mundo, es evidente que Cortázar desconoce la experiencia vivencial de los mismos […] Y no es solamente la falta de experiencia lo que le resta verosimilitud a la obra, sino su ubicación dentro de una visión esperanzadora y optimista de la vida.

A year after its publication, when the news made it to Argentina during November of 1974 that *Libro de Manuel* had been awarded the Médicis Prize in Paris, the debate surrounding the text was reignited, so much so that the Cultural Supplement of *La opinión* of 8 December 1974 was entirely dedicated to this topic, under the title ‘Julio Cortázar. La responsabilidad del intelectual latinoamericano. Discusiones argentinas sobre *Libro de Manuel* y el premio que acaba de ganar en París’. Amongst the critical writings in English, only Peter Standish seems to be aware of this

---

63 *‘Libro de Manuel’*, p. 12.
second round of debates that took place a year after the novel’s publication in Argentina, and even so, he only deals with it somewhat superficially. Yet, as I see it, it is important to consider in more detail the nature of this further debate generated by Libro de Manuel especially in the light of Ferro’s words, and the overall ‘impact’ that the novel had, not necessarily on the revolutionary struggle but on Cortázar as a writer.

The discussion included in La opinión was presented through the voices of six prominent Argentinian intellectuals of the time, namely: Haroldo Conti, Aníbal Ford, Ernesto Goldar, María Rosa Oliver, Ricardo Piglia and Jorge Abelardo Ramos. In general, these figures saw in Libro de Manuel a failed attempt to reconcile explicit political content with ‘good’ fictional narrative, with Oliver claiming for example that: ‘Un buen escritor siempre ha logrado unir política y literatura. Siempre que no supedite el escritor al ideólogo. En el Libro de Manuel esto no sucede’.64 Conti, however, put Cortázar’s good political intentions over the aesthetic value of the novel and praised it for being ‘políticamente útil’, and as Heker put it, for serving a (political) purpose.65 The rest of the articles simply express disapproval of the aims behind the writing of this novel, and also of Cortázar himself as a committed writer. Goldar, for instance, belittles Libro de Manuel as a mere ‘beau geste’ which could only ‘despabilar la consciencia de algunos’.66 Accusing Cortázar of promoting a ‘guerrillerismo a la francesa’, Ford understands Libro de Manuel not as a ‘propuesta política [sino como] un libro que intenta explicar la literatura de Cortázar, sus búsqueda estéticas’.67

Perhaps the most incisive attack in this collection comes from Piglia, who read Libro de Manuel as the embodiment of Cortázar’s long-held ‘habit’ of ‘apropiarse de la realidad a través del mercado’.68 For Piglia, therefore, the fact that the characters in the novel carry out their microagitaciones in ‘el espacio de consumo (restaurantes de lujo, teatros, aeropuertos)’ is a way of changing or revolutionizing the system in a way that for Piglia can only be equated with consumerism and not with a serious political message.69 Although he comes to acknowledge that the most prominent political element of the novel lies in its journalism, he nevertheless reads it as a game: ‘el juego de leer noticias y pegar los recortes’. For the revolution, or indeed politics, cannot be

64 María Rosa Oliver, ‘Según su conciencia’, p. 3.
67 Aníbal Ford, ‘Humanismo para europeos’, pp. 7-8 (p. 8).
68 Ricardo Piglia, ‘El socialismo de los consumidores’, pp. 4-6 (p. 4).
69 ‘El socialismo de los consumidores’, p. 5.
related to mere hedonistic pleasures; that is part of a bourgeois discourse, he argues, straight out of the experiences of the protests in Paris during May 1968. Piglia asserts that turning politics into a game, and into something that can be consumed, causes the political content of the novel to dissolve and to become another trope within the fictions. He says ‘Esa estetización de la política se corresponde con la práctica estética que los agitadores de [Libro de Manuel] confunden con la actividad revolucionaria’. Therefore, Piglia concludes that Cortázar uses politics in a way that is conveniently ambivalent, ‘la pone a su servicio, la consume’, he argues, so that by privately appropriating a social discourse, Cortázar can remain coherent to the aesthetic ideology of his creative texts.

It was from these 1974 debates that Cortázar’s days began to be ‘numbered’ (recalling the epigraph to this thesis). Piglia was then emerging as a new figure within Argentinian literature and his criticism was decisive. Then came the years of dictatorship in Argentina, and through polemics such as the one Cortázar had with Heker (based on Cortázar calling himself a writer in exile), his writings and his politics were progressively sidelined.

In 2001 Saúl Yurkievich wrote that Libro de Manuel, ‘es un libro que no busca la vigencia intemporal […] se niega a albergarse en la eternidad ahistórica del humanismo idealista’, complementing Saúl Sosnowski’s views from 1974 where he asserted that, ‘Libro de Manuel queda como testimonio de un momento histórico determinado. Su “vigencia” es momentánea y pronto será integrada a la historia de la literatura’. In general, Yurkievich’s standpoint is echoed by more recent Argentinian academics, with Goloboff himself declaring informally that ‘Libro de Manuel es una obra pésima […] ni loco [lo] enseño en la universidad’.

As far as can be ascertained, Libro de Manuel tends to be ignored within Cortázar’s fictional corpus. The novel’s political narrative may be effective – as Sosnowski and Ferré argued – only within a given historical moment. Yet I believe that, as Goldar implied in 1974, Libro de Manuel is a book that depicts Cortázar’s own ‘búsquedas’. In other words, it is not simply the ‘product’ (as Piglia would argue) of a politicised Cortázar, but rather, another step in the aesthetic evolution of a writer who,

---

70 ‘El socialismo de los consumidores’, p. 6.
72 In personal interview, 27 November 2007.
in his will to allow man to know himself (recalling ‘Teoría del túnel’ referred to in chapter 1), wanted to explore the potential ‘usefulness’ of his literature, as well as put forward other concerns, for him equally important.

**An Obsolete Manual?**

As has been elucidated, the year *Libro de Manuel* was published was marked by the return of Perón to Argentina, symbolizing the hope of social change for the country. Moreover, the radicalisation of left-wing groups in the entire Southern Cone created great expectations in the intellectual sectors of the region. The consolidation of these political processes was not, however, very clear. The concrete threat of a conservative reaction implied that political commitment from intellectuals could play a decisive role in the victory of the left and, therefore, of the popular sectors of society. As Aldo Marchesi explains, these facts generated a kind of historical and political urgency, whereby the paths that Latin American countries took depended upon all the different agents taking part, including the intellectuals. This urgency demanded a political commitment that was direct and effective on the part of the writer. This is the socio-political pressure that we can assume (from the letters, essays and lectures analysed) Cortázar, as a then committed Latin American intellectual, was feeling at the time of producing *Libro de Manuel*.

In turn, the pressures that led to the writing of this novel combined and merged with the aesthetic evolution that Cortázar had been immersed in. As we saw, this was a process which began with the more formally conventional novels of *El examen, Divertimento* and *Los premios*, moved on to break many aesthetic norms with *Rayuela*, concerned itself with metaphysical experimentation in 62, and with playful combination of formats in the fragmentary *La vuelta* and *Último Round*, to arrive at *Libro de Manuel*, where many of the elements explored in all these previous writings are combined, with the additional historical urgency and a desire for politically ‘useful’ effects. It could be argued that given the negative reception, and even rejection, of *Libro de Manuel* at the time, Cortázar finally decided to separate his longer fiction from

---

his active political life. Politics would remain at the core of some of his most celebrated short stories written after *Libro de Manuel*, such as ‘Apocalipsis de Solentiname’, ‘Segunda vez’ or ‘Recortes de prensa’, yet it would be explicitly absent in other books, such as *Territorios or* *Antonutias de la cosmodista*. Cortázar would, however, also carry on exploring other aesthetic media in order to communicate best the political message he believed in. Yet, he would never return to the genre of the novel to do this. Good examples of this subsequent exploration are *Fantomas contra los vampiros multinacionales* (which combines comic strips with narrative, Warhol-like photographs, drawings and some facsimile reproductions) and *La raíz del ombú*.74 Following the line of *La vuelta* and *Último Round*, he further looks into the combination of image and text in books such as *Alto el Perú* and *Prosa del observatorio*. In addition, towards the end of his life Cortázar would also produce *Nicaragua, tan violentamente dulce*, where he put together a collection of essays and articles, written between 1976 and 1983, about his experiences in Nicaragua; a book which he openly dedicated to the Frente Sandinista de Liberación Nacional, and which can be considered to be ‘seriously’ and unambiguously political.

Having exposed the self-contradicting and self-mythologizing aspects of Cortázar in relation to the political contents of his writing, it is crucial to point out that even with regard to his most overtly political fictional work, he still could not admit to the fact that *Libro de Manuel* was a political text, possibly in a vain attempt to defend the balance between aesthetic invention and politics he was searching for. In 1974, Cortázar claimed:

> Yo no sé si llamarlo [a *Libro de Manuel*] un libro político. Ésa es una palabra que me da un poco de miedo, porque política es una cosa muy profesional y muy precisa. Yo creo que es un libro que […] continúa una especie de apertura ideológica en la línea socialista que yo veo para América Latina, y además una especie de pre-crítica a todas las equivocaciones que suelen cometerse cuando se intentan y realizan revoluciones.75

---

74 *La raíz del ombú* is one of Cortázar’s least known creations. It was written in collaboration with Alberto Cedrón, who created the drawings for which Cortázar supplied the text. It was finished in 1978, shortly after Cedrón’s brother, Jorge Cedrón, killed himself in exile after having been persecuted – along with many other Argentinian filmmakers, such as Raymundo Gleyzer, Enrique Juárez and Pablo Szir – by the ‘Triple A’. Although written then, *La raíz del ombú* was only published by Cedrón in 2004 (Buenos Aires: Fundación Internacional Argentina, 2004).

As discussed, the testimonial material inserted in the narrative visually disrupts the narrative. In addition, because these fragments are testimonies of a given ‘real’ reality, it makes it less comfortable for the reader to completely reject the sense of responsibility implied in the identification with Manuel, and in the fact that this novel is providing the reader with a political history as well as with a fictional story. The novel seems to ask for one fundamental political decision, namely: ‘La gran decisión, izquierda o derecha’ (LM, 351). Libro de Manuel is therefore what Umberto Eco refers to as an ‘open work’, in the sense that its meaning is generated in cooperation with its readers (as opposed to a ‘closed work’ where the book itself pre-establishes its own interpretation and only necessitates a passive reception).76 In the novel, the characters themselves seem to allude to this as they criticise the ideology of the bourgeoisie, and thus condemn ‘las estructuras y los órdenes cerrados […] todo tiene que ser cerrado para ellos aunque después aplaudan muchísimo a Umberto Eco porque es lo que se usa’ (LM, 77). It seems clear that with Libro de Manuel Cortázar aims to deliver an open work, facing the readers with their dose of responsibility in literature, but also, as Theo D’Haen argues, responsibility regarding the politics of present behaviour and, I would add, of the reader’s relationship with history.77 As I found in his manuscripts, Cortázar sketches this out in his lectures notes for Berkeley:

\[
\begin{array}{ccc}
\text{‘La literatura } & \text{apertura } & \text{Por eso} \\
\text{puede } & \text{cambios de perspectiva } & \text{Manuel no} \\
\text{mostrar al } & \text{es un } & \text{esperanza} \\
\text{‘hombre nuevo’} & \text{crítica } & \text{SIN } \\
& \text{contenidoismo } & \text{prédica} \\
& \text{opciones’.78}
\end{array}
\]

It is significant that Cortázar should have written this down as information to be taught about his own literature. In other words, and returning to what he states in the prologue to Libro de Manuel, it is somewhat contradictory that Cortázar should have had to clarify that the book is not a political pamphlet and it is not a criticism (of the revolutionary cause, we presume), while at the same time claiming that literature is about ‘apertura’.

The fact that Cortázar could not bring himself to acknowledge the political dimension of Libro de Manuel follows a tone that is reminiscent of the rhetoric

---

77 Text to Reader, p. 88.
78 PUL, Series 1C, Box 2, Folder 43. My emphasis.
employed in the letters we analysed in chapter 3 with regard to ‘his own way’ of writing revolutionary literature. It therefore seems clear that even at his most openly committed point, politically and aesthetically speaking, Cortázar would refuse to succumb to the restrictions of what he understood to be inflexible categories. This in turn meant that he could never actually hope to properly engage with politics as a ‘cosa precisa’, while at the same time, keeping everything open-ended and free. The ‘ma façon’ behind which Cortázar defended himself when it came to explaining his refusal to conform to revolutionary ways of writing socialist literature, is implied in the quotation when Cortázar claims that *Libro de Manuel* is the reflection of his own understanding of the direction that socialism should take in Latin America (‘la línea socialista que yo veo’).

From allegory to testimonial collage, the political was always present, with varying degrees of emphasis, in the fiction of Julio Cortázar. In this sense, I would not claim, as many have done, that *Libro de Manuel* is Cortázar's first and only ‘political novel’, born from his epiphanic conversion to socialism. It is, in my view, the result of a process by a writer who was constantly searching for innovative ways to represent the reality he lived in. The historical present and political urgency that surrounded the writing of *Libro de Manuel* pushed Cortázar to deliver a ‘rushed’ book, which is perhaps hindered, as Boldy would have it, by the repetition of certain Cortazarian formulas. However, it still demonstrates a prevailing will for aesthetic innovation. Although Cortázar fought against dogmatism and the ‘quitinosidad’, as he called it, implied in revolutionary writing, *Libro de Manuel* is probably, and despite its lack of clear answers, his most didactic work. Outside the socio-political context in which the novel was embedded, *Libro de Manuel* stands nevertheless, and as Raymond Williams asserts, as a ‘postmodern novel consist[ing] of a multiplicity of texts’, which encourages the reader to think beyond the most immediate political questions so as to consider broader issues, such as humour, language, eroticism and modes of interpretation. It is therefore not simply the product of a ‘politiced’ Cortázar, but rather the conclusion of an aesthetic, as well as political, evolution.

---

79 Steven Boldy for instance claimed that in *Libro de Manuel*, ‘the repetition of structure and character types from earlier works is mechanical; the language is often stereotyped Cortázarese bordering dangerously on rhetoric'; nevertheless, he still calls it ‘a brave and honest book’, in *The Novels of Julio Cortázar*, p. 161.

Conclusion

Guillermo Martínez’s anecdote, with which I prefaced this thesis, epitomises in my view the current critical reception of Julio Cortázar, at least insofar as Argentina is concerned. As we saw in chapter 4, and as Roberto Ferro put it, it seems that the days of Cortázar as a ‘gran escritor’ ended with the publication of Libro de Manuel, and with the labelling of Cortázar as a ‘political writer’. The contradictions manifested within Cortázar’s construction of his image are to an extent perpetuated in the episode at the recent book fair in Buenos Aires. In other words, the very same writers who were paying tribute to Cortázar in the round table discussion, were simultaneously declaring that his days as a ‘good’ or respected writer were not only numbered, but were actually over. Yet, Papeles inesperados, the book containing Cortázar’s previously unknown manuscripts, was one of the best-sellers in the book fair.¹

In the hope of modifying some of the prevailing received conceptions about Cortázar, this study has attempted to show that he did not ‘become’ a political writer as a result of his first trip to Cuba, and that the critical claim that divides Cortázar’s fictional writings into the apolitical and the political is altogether misleading. Through tracing an evolution of the representation of political elements in his writings, from El examen to Libro de Manuel, I have elucidated that politics had always been a point of reference in Cortázar’s fiction. This conclusion has taken into account Jameson’s idea that all books have an inherent political unconscious, but it has elucidated that for Cortázar, beyond this unconscious manifestation there was also a quite deliberate exposure of a very concrete – although not always coherently-defined – political ideology. The fact that being an anti-Peronist and expressing this political standpoint in his early literature was problematic to Cortázar’s subsequent conversion to socialism, in my opinion, is what led the writer to claim and maintain that his writings had been altogether outside historical and political concerns up to his first encounter with Cuba. So, as this thesis tried to establish, the self-construed image of the

politcised Cortázar and the political vis-à-vis apolitical binary, made ideological sense at the time of Cortázar’s public adherence to the Cuban Revolution and to socialism. Yet, this contradicts and problematises what his writings in fact contain insofar as their political manifestations go. Therefore I have exemplified that which Cortázar's biographer, Mario Goloboff, has referred to as an ‘essential unity’ in Cortázar’s fiction, that is that, contrary to the widespread understanding of Cortázar’s fictional works, there is no clear-cut division between the apolitical and political writings, but rather, from the very first fictional writings politics can be detected in different aesthetic manifestations. Given the more overt commitment required from the intellectual by the socialist ideology, the Cuban Revolution and the common beliefs of many Latin American writers of the time, some – and not all – of Cortázar’s writings show a more explicit political meaning from the early 1960s onwards, yet this is not an element that emerges anew.

I have shown the extent to which this widespread interpretation is mythologised, in that, ironically, the precise date of Cortázar’s pivotal first trip to Cuba cannot be ascertained, yet for almost half a century this imprecision has remained. Whilst it is undeniable that the trip is crucial for the overall appreciation of Cortázar’s works and above all, for the understanding of the role of the political in his fiction, I have argued that Cuba is central for Cortázar not because it ‘transformed’ him into a political writer, but rather because it moved him to change the emphasis of an already-existing political dimension in his fictional work. I have also shown that Cortázar’s ‘autofiguración’, which has proven, and still proves, so persuasive and influential on the overall reception of and preconceptions about him, is at points quite at odds with his own work. Indeed, my thesis has underlined the discrepancies between Cortázar’s own elucidations and his fictional work throughout his oeuvre.

In the first section I showed that the interpretative trend that deems Cortázar’s writings to be apolitical, largely up until Libro de Manuel, is clearly contradicted by the contents of his early novels; namely, those which were published posthumously, Diario de Andrés Fava, Divertimento and El examen, as well as his first published novel, Los premios. These texts demonstrate that Cortázar’s preoccupations were, at this point, closely linked to the socio-political reality of Argentina, and they actually reflect his active rejection of the Peronist regime. This is seen even in Los premios, which although written seven years after Cortázar had left Argentina to settle
in Paris, is still centred round what Cortázar understood to be the detrimental effects of Peronism on Argentinian society. Mainly through allegorical representation, these early novels moreover prove that, contrary to his own claims, Cortázar was not writing from ‘outside history’, but very much immersed in a concrete historical and political context. Furthermore, Cortázar’s letters of the time reveal that he understood his anti-Peronism as a political ideology worth fighting for.

The analysis of Rayuela in chapter 2 highlighted elements considered to represent the political dimension of this novel. Although not suggesting by any means that Cortázar’s best-known text is first and foremost a political work, this second section showed that nor it is completely apolitical. In other words, I made clear that Rayuela is not, as Cortázar hyperbolically claimed, a novel that ‘no dice ni una sola palabra de política’. In examining Oliveira’s action versus inaction dilemma, I have shown that – according to my reading – the political element of this novel is primarily located in the protagonist’s quandaries, representing an attitude of ‘no te metás’, which is political in its very abstention from involvement. Cortázar, not yet converted to socialism, seems to condemn this attitude of detachment and ‘descompromiso’ – recalling Ander-Egg’s term – through the unsympathetic portrayal of his character. The section also drew attention to a sequence of chapters which, to my knowledge, has not yet been studied in any detail within critical readings of Rayuela, nor within the analysis of politics in Cortázar’s fiction in general. By inserting fragments of ‘real’ history into the narrative, through allusions to explicit images of torture as well as through the interpolation of typographical emulations of newspaper articles dealing with capital punishment, the novel apparently aims to provoke the reader into an introspective ethical, social and political questioning. I concluded that Oliveira’s refusal to engage with any sense of responsibility in society or even in his own circle of personal relationships, may instil in the reader a will to reflect upon his/her own ideological, ethical and political positions, through identification with, or distancing from, the novel’s protagonist.

As far as can be ascertained, it was after the publication of Rayuela that Cortázar travelled to Cuba and had his ‘epiphanic’ encounter with the revolution. Cortázar became a socialist, though he admitted never reading Marx, and embraced the role and responsibilities of a Latin American intellectual. Up until his death in

---

2 In Prego Gadea, La fascinación de las palabras, p. 188.
1984, he would remain involved in the revolutionary struggles of Latin America (in Nicaragua, El Salvador, Chile) and would of course condemn the military dictatorships of the region. However, with regard to representation of the political within his fictional writings, this revolutionary commitment precipitated Cortázar’s conflicting notions regarding how to write literature in and for the revolution.

In my analysis within the third chapter I discussed two extensive quotations taken from Cortázar’s collection of letters, in an attempt to elucidate how he envisaged his own fiction within the socialist revolution. In his correspondence, as well as in later essays, it is clear that at this point Cortázar was reluctant to confine his literary creation to the dogmatic restrictions that, in his view, came with political commitment. His fervent belief in artistic freedom, and his parallel ambition to be an active participant in the political struggles taking place in Latin America, resulted in the vague concept of an ‘opération analogue’, whereby somehow (for it remained undefined) Cortázar aimed to be a revolutionary, a ‘Che Guevara of language’, yet without changing his conception of literature. During this period, when Cortázar had to deal with what for him were conflicting interests, a rhetoric of guilt and duty became increasingly apparent, as did his reliance on a self-constructed image. I have interpreted this to be a stage in his evolution where his ways of writing literature had to split into two different strands, which temporarily ran in parallel.

One of these two strands is epitomised in 62/modelo para armar as tending towards the completely abstract. Containing no apparent political dimension, this novel epitomises Cortázar’s persistent though undeclared belief in art for art’s sake. As the other strand, the collage books include politics in a more explicit manner (for example, through politically provocative images), without giving in to inflexible aesthetics dictated by a political agenda. Although Cortázar only spoke of the ‘failure’ of 62 specifically, I suggest that his whole concept of the ‘opération analogue’ is altogether unsuccessful.

According to Cortázar, the main purpose of Libro de Manuel was that in some way it could be of ‘use’ to the revolution, presuming for the first time a more practical end to his literature. Apart from the actual donation of the royalties of the book, and of the money awarded through the Médicis prize that the novel won, Cortázar did not elucidate clearly how exactly he had planned to carry out his ‘opération analogue’ without in fact making any aesthetic concessions. The novel was Cortázar’s final
attempt at performing the ‘opération analogue’, but given the reception it had, especially in Argentina, his effort was ultimately not appreciated precisely where it was supposed to be of ‘use’. The political dimension manifests itself in various ways in this text, as I elucidated in chapter 4. The most explicit of these manifestations is the novel’s form, a collage of newspaper clippings reporting the horrors of torture, violence and repression, intertwined with the narrative plot. The form corresponds to the aesthetic exploration already present in *La vuelta* and *Último Round*, yet whereas in the collage books the insertions varied from the pataphysical to the war in Vietnam, in *Libro de Manuel* they are given an exclusively political dimension. Although this was clearly Cortázar’s most blatant effort to come closer to the kind of ‘revolutionary’ literature which was ‘expected’ of him and which he had declared he would reject, this final novel still proposed, via its humoristic and erotic dimensions, a kind of revolution which went beyond the political as mere social struggle. For Cortázar, the social and political revolution had to emerge from an internal, individual transformation. The *hombre nuevo* could not just be concerned with political ideologies, but also with those elements in life that would take man beyond that ‘underdevelopment’ that Cortázar saw in the inflexibility of revolutionary realities. In this sense, this is a book where, in an effort to mirror the political interests and urgencies of the time when it was written, the political element is certainly more emphatic than in his previous texts. However, I have argued that this is not enough to substantiate the claim that *Libro de Manuel* is Cortázar’s ‘political novel’; rather, as this thesis showed, it is the product of an aesthetic and ideological evolution, which was permanently looking to experiment with different forms and which, crucially, had politics as a constant source of reference.

The critical approach to outlining the political element in the selected corpus of Cortázar’s writings has been achieved taking into account biographical material and Cortázar’s non-literary writings, as well as through textual analysis of the selected texts. As mentioned in the introduction to this thesis, because of the progressive complexity that the role of politics plays in Cortázar’s life, I deemed this approach particularly insightful for the reading of the political in his fiction. This is not to say that the political cannot be apprehended solely through the studying of his fictional texts. Yet, by understanding the evolution of Cortázar’s political ideology through the biographical and non-literary writings, it was possible to compare and contrast what
his fictional texts show in relation to Cortázar’s own views on politics, and what they actually achieved when placed against his aesthetic ambitions. As has been pointed out, the disjunction between Cortázar’s elucidations, paratexts and the actual manifestations of the political in his fictional writings bring to the fore some important contradictions. I therefore conclude that, as expected, the representation of the political in Cortázar’s work does not achieve particular coherence, at least not in the longer, fictional writings. However, this could be said to be a faithful representation of the inconsistencies that the meaning of politics had for Cortázar throughout his life.

Stepping away from the established critical tendencies that divide Cortázar and his writings into the apolitical vis-à-vis the political, I have understood and analysed the corpus here selected as manifestations of a single process, that maintains the political as a palpable concern throughout, albeit to different degrees of emphasis and indicating diverse political ideologies. The ways in which the political element is represented are not consistent, and the stated aims of this representation are sometimes in conflict with what the fictional texts actually depict, yet I have made clear that in my reading, Cortázar did maintain an ‘essential unity’, with politics as a constant source of reference. Hopefully, the contributions of this study will also lead to further research on the political representations and implications of Cortázar’s other texts not analysed here, such as those prior to Los premios which certainly deserve more critical attention, and the short stories for which Cortázar is most widely known and admired.

Martín Kohan, who was also present in that ‘homage’ to Cortázar at the 2009 Buenos Aires book fair, was similarly vexed by the unquestioned intellectual aloofness with which Cortázar seems to be repeatedly dismissed within Argentinian literary and academic circles. To this effect, Kohan wrote: ‘No estoy pensando en algunas críticas muy agudas que pudo merecer Cortázar: […] sino en otra cosa: en la costumbre displicente de tener en menos a Cortázar […] como si hubiese medianía en sus novelas, o como si fuese Cortázar el responsable (el responsable, y no la víctima) de las taras del cortazarismo’. Through the ideas put forward in this analysis, and the conclusions that this research has led to, this thesis hopes to contribute to the much-needed questioning and gradual untangling of those ingrained ‘taras del cortazarismo’.

Fiction and Critical Work


——. *Cuentos completos/1* (Buenos Aires: Alfaguara, 1994).


——. *Obra crítica/1*, ed. Saúl Yurkievich (Buenos Aires: Alfaguara, 1994).


——. *Prosa del Observatorio* (Barcelona: Lumen, 1972).


——. *Viaje alrededor de una mesa* (Buenos Aires: Cuadernos de Rayuela, 1970).


Manuscripts

Julio Cortázar Papers, Princeton: Princeton University Library, Manuscripts Division, Series 1C, Box 2, Folders 42 and 43. Used with permission of Princeton University Library.

Interviews


PICON GARFIELD, Evelyn, Cortázar por Cortázar (Xalapa: Universidad Veracruzanana, 1978).


PREGO GADEA, Omar, La fascinación de las palabras (Buenos Aires: Aguilar, 1984).


Secondary Sources on Julio Cortázar


——. Hacia Cortázar: aproximaciones a su obra (Barcelona: Anthropos, 1994).


——. ‘Cortázar, Surrealism and Pataphysics’, Comparative Literature, 27 (3) (1975), 218-36.


CONTI, Haroldo, ‘Cuando enmudezcan todas las voces’, La opinión cultural, 8 December 1974, 10-11.


DÁVILA, María de Lourdes, Desembarcos de Papel. La imagen en la literatura de Julio Cortázar (Rosario: Beatriz Viterbo, 2001).


DE LA GUERRA CASTELLANOS, Francisco E., Julio Cortázar, Literatura y revolución (Mexico City: UNAM, 2000).


FORD, Aníbal, ‘Humanismo para europeos, La opinión cultural, 8 December 1974, 7-8.

——. París. La revolución de mayo (Mexico City: ERA, 1968).


GENOVER, Kathleen, Claves de una novelística existencial en Rayuela de Cortázar (Madrid: Plaza Mayor, 1975).


GOLDAR, Ernesto, ‘La colonización ideológica’, La opinión cultural, 8 December 1974, 9-10.


———. Personal interview. Café El Cisne, Buenos Aires, 27 November 2007 [1:35:10].


HEKER, Liliana, Personal interview. The author’s home, Buenos Aires, 1 December 2008 [1:02:45].


KELMAN, David, ‘The Afterlife of Storytelling: Julio Cortázar’s Reading of Walter Benjamin and Edgar Allan Poe’, Comparative Literature, 60 (3) (2008), 244-60.


MATURO, Graciela, Julio Cortázar y el hombre nuevo (Buenos Aires: Sudamericana, 1968).


MONTANARO, Pablo, Cortázar, de la experiencia histórica a la revolución (Buenos Aires:
Homo Sapiens, 2001).


ROY, Joaquín, Julio Cortázar ante su sociedad, (Barcelona: Península, 1974).


SORENSEN, Diana, ‘From Diaspora to Agora: Cortázar’s reconfiguration of exile’, Modern Language Notes, 114 (2) (1999), 357-88.


VALENZUELA, Luisa, Personal interview. The author’s home, Buenos Aires, 19 December 2008 [1:50:08].


VIÑAS, David, De Sarmiento a Cortázar (Buenos Aires: Siglo Veinte, 1971).
——. Personal interview. Café de La Paz, Buenos Aires, 18 December 2008 [1:05:00].


YOVANOVIĆ, Gordana, Julio Cortázar’s Character Mosaic (Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1991).

YURKIEVICH, Saúl, Julio Cortázar, al calor de tu sombra (Buenos Aires: Legasa, 1987).

General Reference

ANDRÉS, Alfredo, Palabras con Leopoldo Marechal (Buenos Aires: Carlos Pérez, 1968).


ARGUNDEGUY, Diego L., Ricardo De Titto and Mónica Deleis, El libro de los presidentes argentinos del siglo XX. La historia de los que dirigieron el país (Buenos Aires: Aguilar, 2000).


BATAILLE, Georges, The Tears of Eros, trans. Peter Conor (Hong Kong: City Lights, 1989).

BENEDETTI, Mario, Letras del continente mestizo (Montevideo: Arca, 1972).


BORGES, Jorge Luis, Biblioteca personal (Buenos Aires: Alianza, 1988).


BOSCA, Roberto, La iglesia nacional peronista, factor religioso y poder político (Buenos Aires: Sudamericana, 1997).


DE ÍPOLA, Emilio, Ideología y discurso populista (Mexico City: Folios Ediciones, 1982).


DELEIS, Mónica, Ricardo De Titto and Diego L. Arguindeguy, El libro de los presidentes argentinos del siglo XX. La historia de los que dirigieron el país (Buenos Aires: Aguilar, 2000).


LAMBORHINI, Leónidas et al., *La historia y la política en la ficción argentina* (Buenos Aires: Centro de Publicaciones Universidad Nacional del Litoral, 1995).


PERÓN, Juan Domingo, *Doctrina peronista* (Buenos Aires: Volver, 1982).

——. ‘El socialismo de los consumidores’, *La opinión cultural*, 8 December 1974, 4-6.


***